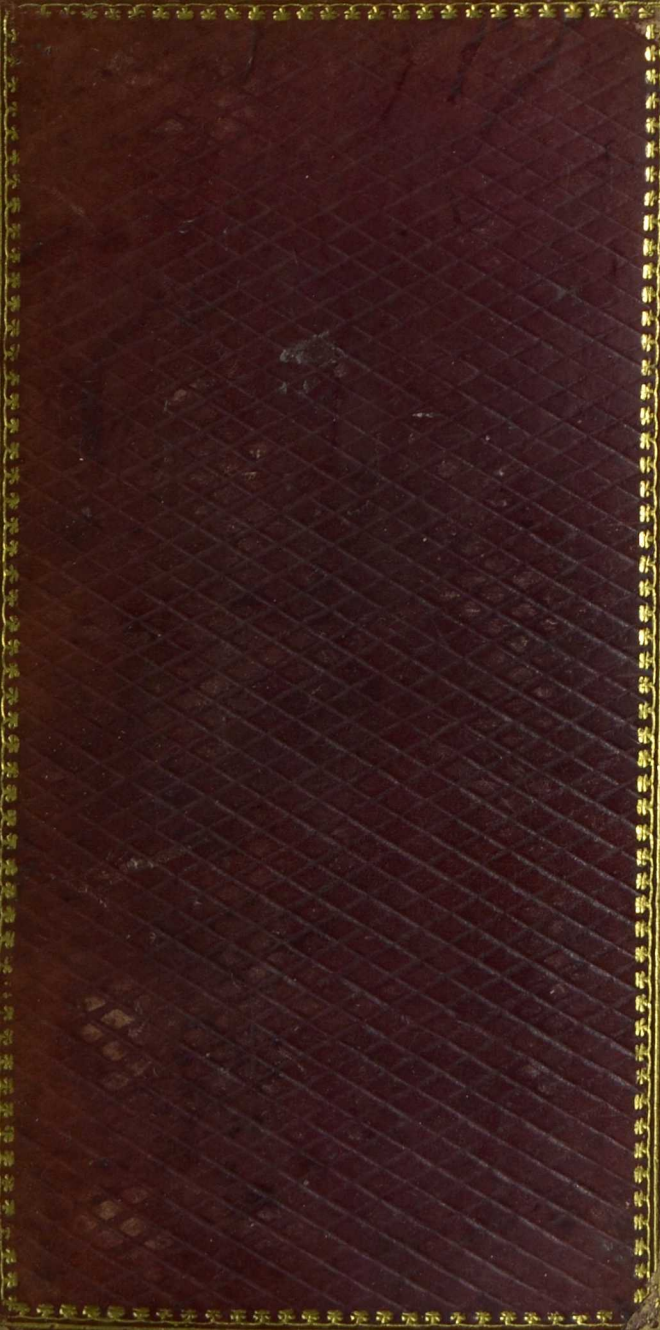
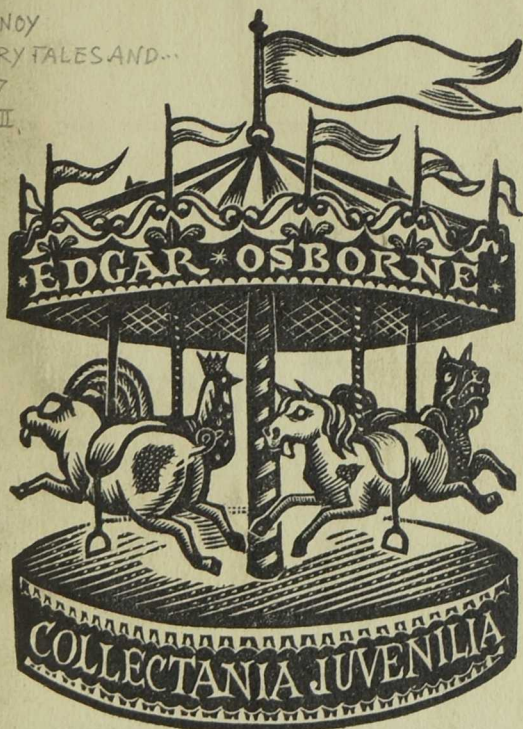




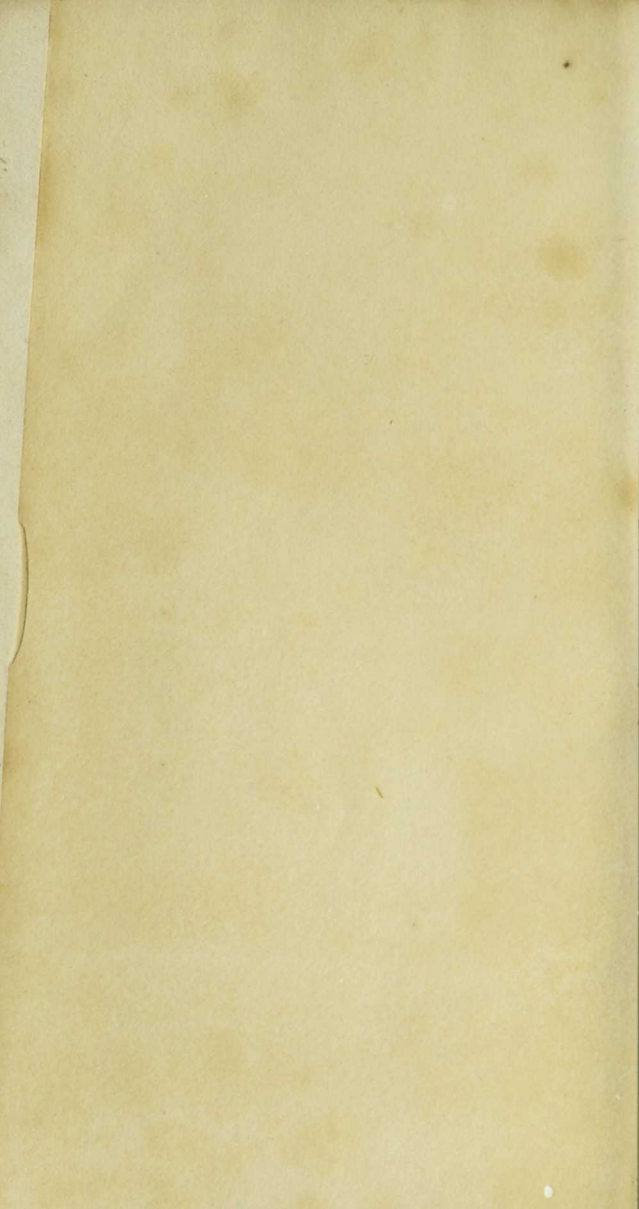


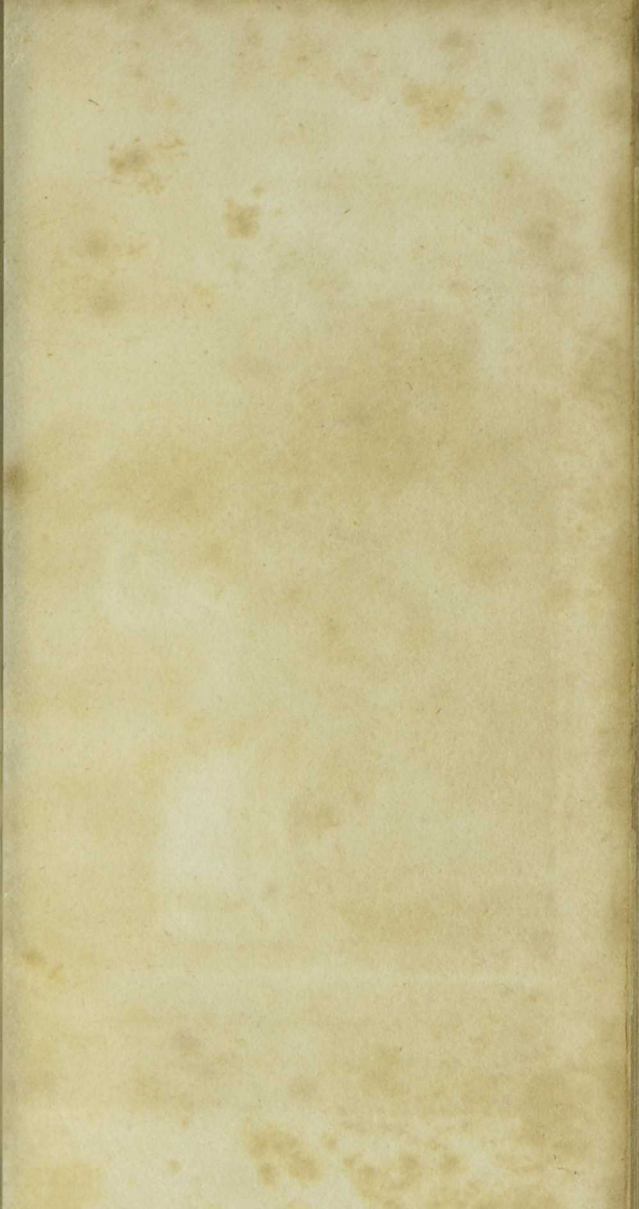
FT
AULNOY
FAIRY TALES AND...
1817
Vol II.



37131 009 553 413

II, 586







The Enchanter Amerdin making love
to the Fairy of Pleasures *See the King's Errand.*

FAIRY TALES,
Translated from the French
of the
COUNTESS D'ANOIS.
Vol. II.



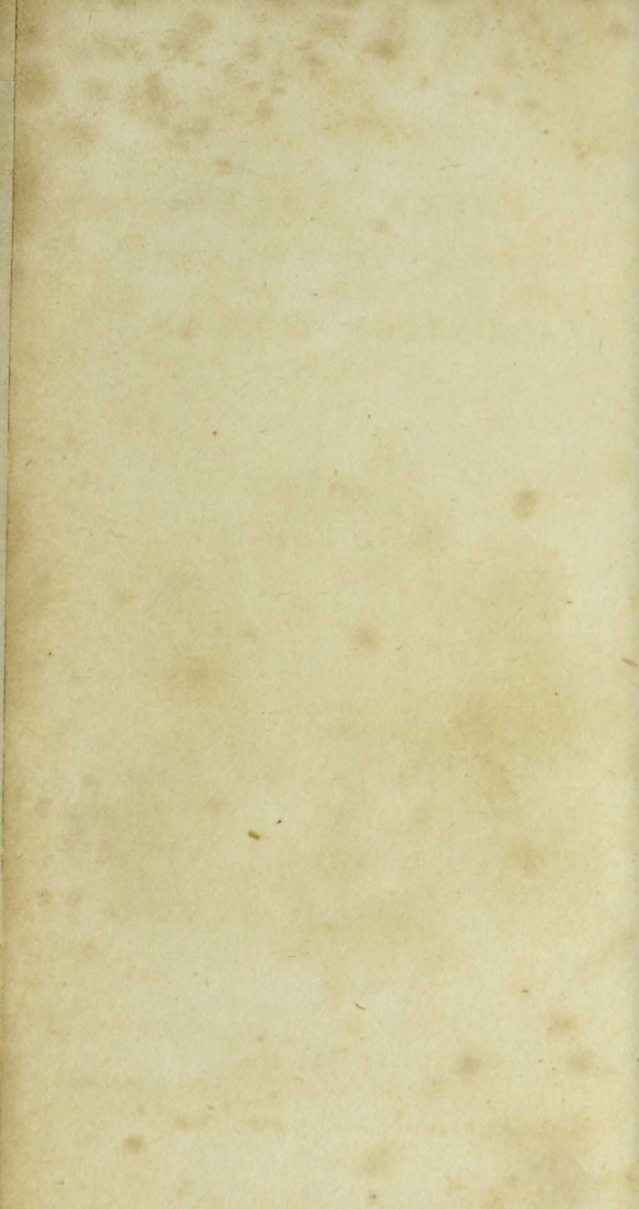
Florina conducted to the Palace of Feliciano.

See the Fair Italian.

LONDON.

Published by Walker & Edwards, & the other Proprietors,

1817.



FAIRY TALES

AND

NOVELS.

BY THE

COUNTESS D'ANOIS.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH.



WITH A BIOGRAPHICAL PREFACE.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

Printed for Walker and Edwards;

F. C. and J. Rivington; J. Nunn; Cadell and Davies; Longman, Hurst, Rees, Orme, and Brown; J. Richardson; Law and Whittaker; Newman and Co.; Lackington and Co.; Black and Co.; J. Black; Baldwin, Cradock, and Joy; Sherwood, Neely, and Jones; R. Scholey; Gale and Fenner; J. Robinson; and B. Reynolds:

By S. Hamilton, Weybridge, Surrey.

1817.

CONTENTS TO VOL. II.



	Page
The Story of the Princess Fair-Star and Prince Chery	1
Continuation of the Gentleman-Citizen	51
The Story of the Princess Carpillona	67
Continuation of the Gentleman-Citizen	114
Perfect Love	124
Continuation of the Gentleman-Citizen	153
The Knights-Errant	165
The History of the Princess Zamea and the Prince Almanzon	167
The History of Prince Elmedorus and the Princess Alzayda	178
The History of Princess Zalmayda and the Prince of Numidia	193
The History of the Prince of Numidia	212
The History of the Prince Zalmandor and Princess Amandina	218
The History of the Magnificent Fairy and Prince Salmacis	235
The History of the Fairy of Pleasures and the Cruel Amerdin	261
Florina; or, The Fair Italian, &c.	268
The History of the Princess Leonice	331
The Tyranny of the Fairies Destroyed	358
The History of the Princess Melicerta	391

CONTENTS TO VOL. II.

Page	The Story of the Famous Fair-Sea and Lanes
1	1
12	2
13	3
14	4
15	5
16	6
17	7
18	8
19	9
20	10
21	11
22	12
23	13
24	14
25	15
26	16
27	17
28	18
29	19
30	20
31	21
32	22
33	23
34	24
35	25
36	26
37	27
38	28
39	29
40	30
41	31
42	32
43	33
44	34
45	35
46	36
47	37
48	38
49	39
50	40
51	41
52	42
53	43
54	44
55	45
56	46
57	47
58	48
59	49
60	50
61	51
62	52
63	53
64	54
65	55
66	56
67	57
68	58
69	59
70	60
71	61
72	62
73	63
74	64
75	65
76	66
77	67
78	68
79	69
80	70
81	71
82	72
83	73
84	74
85	75
86	76
87	77
88	78
89	79
90	80
91	81
92	82
93	83
94	84
95	85
96	86
97	87
98	88
99	89
100	90

THE
TALES OF THE FAIRIES.

THE STORY

OF

THE PRINCESS FAIR-STAR AND
PRINCE CHERY.

THERE was a princess, who, having undergone several great misfortunes, had nothing left of all her past grandeur, but two rich suits of clothes; the one of velvet, embroidered with pearls, and the other of cloth of gold, covered over with diamonds, which she kept as long as she could; but the extreme necessity she was reduced to, obliged her often to sell a pearl or diamond privately, to support her equipage. She was a widow, and had three daughters, all very handsome: she thought, if she brought them up in the grandeur and state suitable to their rank, they would become afterwards more sensible of their misfortunes. Thereupon she determined to sell that little she had left, and go and settle in some country where they might live cheap; but by the way, going over a large forest, she was robbed of almost all she had.

This poor princess, after this last misfortune, which was greater than all that had befallen her before, knew she must now either earn her bread or starve : and as she, all her life-time, had taken great delight in cookery, and having a small kitchen furnished with golden plate, which she used to divert herself in ; that which she used to do before for her pleasure, she was now forced to undertake for her livelihood. She took a pretty little house, near a great city, and made the best fricassees and ragouts imaginable ; insomuch that she had a considerable trade, and acquired great fame of being an excellent cook. In the mean time, her three daughters grew up, and their beauty, without doubt, had reached the ears of the court, had not their mother kept them up in their chamber. When one day there came a little old woman, who seemed to be very much tired, and leaning on a stick, her body very feeble, and her skin all wrinkled and shrivelled : ‘ I am come,’ said she, ‘ to make one good meal before I leave this world, that I may boast I have had one ; therefore,’ said she again to the princess, drawing herself a chair to the fire-side, ‘ get me something nice, and make haste.’ As she had at that time her hands fully employed, and could not do all herself, she called her three daughters down, whose names (in relation to the colours of their hair, which was red, brown, and fair) were Rosetta, Brunetta, and Blondina ; who were dressed like country girls, in bodice and petticoats, all of different colours ; but the youngest was the handsomest and best-natured. The princess their mother ordered one to take some pigeons, another to kill some pullets, and the third to make some paste. In short, two or three courses were presently served up, and set before the old woman, with clean linen, good wine, and every thing in nice order, which made her eat and drink with an extraordinary appetite. When she had done, she got up, and said to the princess, ‘ Honest friend,

had I any money I would pay you; but I have been poor these many years, and wanted so kind an entertainment as you have given me: all that I can do, is to wish you better customers than I have been.' The princess smiled, and replied, 'Well, mother, don't trouble yourself; I am always well rewarded if I can but please.' 'And,' said Blondina, 'we are glad it was in our power to serve you; if you will sup here too, you shall be welcome.' 'Oh!' cried the old woman, 'how happy are they who have such generous souls! But don't you think of receiving some recompense? Well,' continued she, 'assure yourselves, that the first wish you make without thinking of me, shall be completed.' Then she went away, leaving them some reasons to believe her to be a fairy.

This adventure surprised them: they had never seen a fairy before, and were frightened; insomuch that, for five or six months after, they could not forbear talking of her; and whenever they wished for any thing, she was always present in their thoughts, so that they came to nothing, which made them very angry with the fairy. When one day, the king going a-hunting, resolved to call at their house, to see if the princess was as notable a cook as she was represented to him. The three sisters were in the garden, gathering strawberries, when he passed by. 'Ah!' said Rosetta, 'was I so happy as to marry the admiral, I boast that I could spin thread enough to make sails for his whole navy.' 'And I,' said Brunetta, 'was my fortune so good that I should marry the king's brother, could work lace enough with my needle to hang his palace.' 'And I,' said Blondina, 'would the king have me, boast at the end of nine months to bring him forth two fine boys and a girl, with stars in their foreheads, and a chain of gold about their necks; from whose hair, hanging in curious rings, should drop valuable jewels.' One of the king's favourites overhearing their discourse, went

and informed the king thereof, who ordered them to come to him. When they entered the room where the king was, which they did with all respect and modesty, he asked them whether what he had been told of their discourse about husbands was true or not: at which they blushed, and hung down their heads; but upon his pressing them farther, they owned it was. 'Certainly,' said he, 'I know not what power influences me, but I will not stir from hence till I have married the fair Blondina.' 'Then, sir,' said his brother, 'you will give me leave to marry the lovely Brunetta.' 'And I live not without hopes,' said the admiral, 'but your majesty will consent to my happiness in espousing Rosetta, with whom I am charmed.' The king, pleased that two of the greatest persons in his dominions should follow his example, approved their choice, and asked the mother's consent; who answered, it was too great an honour and happiness for her to refuse: and then the king, prince, and admiral, kissed her.

Just when the king was going to dinner, a table came down the chimney, whereon were seven golden dishes of all manner of rarities, which the king ate heartily of; the beaufet was ranged full of gold plate, and a fine symphony played all the time, which made the king imagine it to be a piece of witchcraft: when the princess, guessing that it was owing to a fairy, assured him it was not, and blessed the hour she entertained the little old woman. After the repast was over, which was so long that night surprised them all at table, at which his majesty was somewhat ashamed, for it seemed as if Bacchus ruled at this wedding more than Cupid, the king pulled a ring off his finger, and put it on Blondina's; and the prince and admiral did the same: after which all the king's retinue saluted, as became them, both the queen and princess; but for Rosetta, she had not so much respect shown her, for though she was the elder

sister, she was the worst married. The king sent a gentleman of his bedchamber to inform the queen his mother of what had happened, and to send coaches to fetch the Queen Blondina and her two sisters. When the queen-mother, who was the most cruel of all women, knew that the king and prince were married so suddenly, and, besides, to two girls of obscure birth, she flew into such a passion, as frightened the whole court. Then asking the gentleman the reasons that induced the king to such a base marriage, and being told, the hope of having two boys and a girl with stars on their foreheads, &c. she laughed disdainfully at her son's credulity, and said all the most inveterate things her rage could invent. When the coaches came, the king invited his mother-in-law to go along with them, assuring her, that she should be looked upon with all manner of distinction: but she, comparing a court to the rolling of the waves in a rough sea, told him she had had too much experience of the world to forsake a quiet life. 'Why,' said the king, 'you don't intend to follow your business?' 'No,' replied she. 'Then,' added he, 'give me leave to appoint you an equipage and attendants.' 'I thank you, sir,' answered she; 'when I am alone, I have none to disturb my repose; and had I a large family of domestics, there would not fail being some to incommode me.' The king admired the sense and discretion of a woman, who both thought and spoke like a philosopher. But while he was pressing his mother-in-law to go along with him, Rosetta went and hid all the vessels of gold that were in the beaufet, in the bottom of the chariot; all which the fairy turned into earthenware when she arrived at court, and came to put them into her closet.

The king and queen embraced the prudent princess with all tenderness, and assured her she might command whatever lay in their power; and leaving this rural abode, came to town, preceded by trum-

pets, hautboys, and kettle-drums. The creatures of the queen-mother advised her to disguise her resentment, lest she should anger the king, and that might produce fatal consequences: she approved thereof, constrained herself, and showed a great friendship for these her two daughters-in-law, making them presents of jewels, and complimenting them. The fair queen and the princess Brunetta were united by a strict friendship; but Rosetta hated them mortally for their good fortune. 'What!' said she to herself, 'must I, who am the elder, and think myself a thousand times handsomer than either of them; must I be only the wife of an admiral, who perhaps loves me not so well as he ought? And shall they be, one a queen and the other a princess, and be adored by their husbands? Ye gods, it is intolerable!' And this envy to her sisters made her enter into the queen-mother's measures; for every body knew that the tenderness she showed her daughters-in-law was all dissimulation, and that she only wanted an opportunity of doing them all imaginable mischief.

The queen and princess both proved with child, and by ill fortune a war happened, which obliged the king to put himself at the head of his troops. The young queen and the princess, finding that they must be left in the power of the queen-mother, desired they might return home to their own mother, which would be some comfort to them for the loss of their dear spouses: but the king could not be brought to consent to it; he conjured his beloved Blondina to stay at her palace, and assured her his mother should use her well. Accordingly, he desired her, in the most pressing manner, to love and take care of her daughter-in-law, telling her, that therein she would oblige him most sensibly; and that he hoped for most beautiful children, and should long, with the utmost expectation, to hear the news. This wicked queen, overjoyed that her son should intrust her with his wife, pro-

mised him every thing he desired, and assured him he might be easy upon that score. The king, through his desire of a quick return, hazarded his troops in all rencounters; and his happiness was, that by his rashness he succeeded: but before he could finish the campaign, the queen was brought to bed, as was also the princess her sister, on the same day, of a lovely boy; but she died in the birth. Rosetta's thoughts were wholly employed how she might injure the queen; and when she saw such charming children, and that she herself had none, her rage increased, and she resolved to speak soon to the queen-mother, for there was no time to lose. 'Madam,' said she, 'I am so deeply touched with the honour your majesty has done me, by letting me share some part of your esteem, that I willingly would do any thing, though against the interest of my own family, to obey you. I am not ignorant of the great displeasures you have conceived at the base marriages of the king and prince; and here are four children born to perpetuate the crime. Our mother is but a poor country woman, who had scarcely a bit of bread to put in her mouth, when she betook herself to be a cook. Take my advice, madam; let us make a fricassee of these brats, and put them out of the world, before they make you blush.' 'Ah! how much I love thee, my dear Rosetta,' said the queen, 'for being so equitable, and partaking with me in my just grief! I had already determined to execute what you now propose; but then, the manner how perplexes me.' 'Never let that trouble you,' replied Rosetta; 'I have a little bitch that has just pup-pied two little dogs and a bitch, with stars on their foreheads, and rings about their necks: we must make the queen believe that she has been delivered of these creatures, and make away with her three children, and that of the princess deceased.' This project was approved by the inhuman queen, who ordered Feintisa, one of her maids of honour, to

fetch the whelps, and dress them in as fine linen and laces as the queen's children should be, and put them into the cradles: then she, followed by Rosetta, went and paid the queen a visit. 'I am come to wish you joy,' said she, 'of the heirs you have brought forth to my son; methinks (holding up the whelps) their heads will become a crown: now I am not amazed at the promise you made my son, of bringing two sons and a daughter, with stars on their foreheads, and collars of gold about their necks. Here, take them, and nurse them yourself, for no women, that I know of, will ever give their breasts to them to suck.'

The poor queen, surprised at the relation of this misfortune, had like to have died away with grief; and when she perceived it was true, seeing the whole litter lie yelping upon her bed, cried most bitterly: then clasping her hands, said, 'Alas! madam, add no reproaches to my affliction, which of itself is already too great. Had the gods permitted me to die, rather than be the mother of such monsters, I should have thought myself too happy. Alas! what will become of me? the king will hate me as much as he loved me before!' Here her sighs and sobbings interrupted her, and her speech failed her; when the queen-mother, continuing her reflections, had the pleasure of passing away three hours by her bed-side, and then went away. Her sister, who pretended to partake of her grief, told her she was not the first that had had such misfortunes; that she plainly saw it was a trick of the old fairy's, who had promised such wonders; and that as it might be dangerous for her to see the king, she advised her to go home to her mother, with her three whelps. The queen returned no answer, but by tears, which might make the most hardened heart relent, to think she must be forced to suckle nasty whelps, and believe herself the mother of them. The old queen ordered Feintisa to take the four children and strangle them, and

after that bury them carefully, that she might not be discovered : but just as she was going to execute that fatal commission, and had the cord about their necks, she looked some time earnestly upon them, and seeing the stars in their foreheads, which she thought might portend something extraordinary, she durst not lay criminal hands upon them, but put them in their cradle aboard a little boat, and, with some jewels, committed them to the mercy of the seas. The boat was soon forced from the shore by the wind, which at that time was very boisterous, and was got presently out of sight ; the waves swelled as high as mountains, the sun was darkened by thick clouds, and the air was rent by violent claps of thunder, attended with great lightnings ; insomuch that Feintisa doubted not in the least but that the boat was cast away, and these infants perished : at which she conceived no small joy, she having had all along a dread lest something should happen in their favour.

The king, whose thoughts were always on his dear spouse, and the condition he left her in, having concluded a truce for some time, returned with all speed home, and arrived about twelve hours after her delivery. The queen-mother met him, and with a composed air, full of grief, held him a long time in her arms, wetting his face with her tears, and seeming as if her sorrow prevented her speech. The king, all trembling, durst not ask her what had happened, for he doubted not but it was some very great misfortune. But at last, she seeming as if she used some great effort on herself, told him that his queen was brought to bed of three whelps, which Feintisa immediately presented to him ; and Rosetta, falling on her knees, begged of him not to put her sister to death, but to send her back to her mother ; which, she said, she should take as a great favour. The king was so struck and confounded, that he could hardly breathe ; and looking on the whelps, and observing, with surprise,

the star on their foreheads, and the white ring about their necks, he fell into a swoon; and, rolling a thousand things in his imagination, could not resolve on any, till the queen-mother pressed him so much, that he pronounced his innocent queen's banishment; who was that minute put into a litter with her whelps, and sent to her mother's, where she arrived almost dead.

But Heaven looked with a more favourable eye on the boat the three princes and the princess were in; for the fairy, who protected them, rained milk into their mouths, and preserved them in this sudden and terrible storm: they floated seven nights and days, and were met out at main sea by a corsair, the captain of which, seeing the stars on their foreheads, though at a great distance, thought the boat was full of jewels, which he found to be true in the end. But what touched him most was the beauty of these four charming children, the desire of preserving which made him turn back again to give them to his wife, who never had any, and was very desirous of them. She, for her part, was frightened to see him return so soon, he using to stay out a long time, but was overjoyed when he put so valuable a treasure into her hands. They both wondered at the star, the chain of gold, which could not be taken from off their necks, and their fine hair; but what increased it the more, was, when the good woman combed them, there fell out diamonds, rubies, emeralds, and pearls, of several sizes, some whereof were very large and beautiful. The husband, seeing this, told his wife he was weary of the seas, and that if those children continued to bestow such treasures he would go no more, but might stay at home, and live as well as the greatest captains they had; at which resolution of her husband, the wife, whose name was Corsina, was overjoyed, and grew every day fonder of these children. The princess she called Fair-Star, the elder brother Bright-Sun, the second son

Felix, and the princess's son Chery, who was much more beautiful than the others, for all he had neither a star nor chain, and was best beloved by Corsina. She, as she could not bring them all up herself without the assistance of a nurse, desired her husband, who was a great lover of hunting, to take some young fawns; which he, as they lived near a large forest, did accordingly. Corsina, when she had them, exposed them to windward, and the hinds smelling them came presently to suckle them; when Corsina, in their stead, put the children, with whom their milk agreed very well. Thus twice every day there came four of them together to suckle the princes and the princess. In this manner were they brought up in their infancy; the corsair and his wife loved them so passionately, that they were all their care. He was a man who had been well educated, and his being a corsair was more owing to his ill fortune than any inclination: he married Corsina from the service of a princess, where her genius and manners had been happily cultivated; she knew how to live; and though it was a kind of a desert they then inhabited, where they subsisted upon what they got by robbing on the seas, yet she had not forgot the ways and manners of the world. They were glad they were no longer obliged to be exposed to all the dangers of the seas, but were rich enough without; for every three days she combed out of the princess's and her two brothers' hair a great many considerable jewels, which Corsina sold at the nearest town, and bought them therewith all manner of necessaries.

After the first years of their infancy, the corsair applied himself seriously to cultivate the natural parts with which heaven had so largely endowed them. And he made no doubt, but that some great mysteries were concealed in their birth, and his finding them as he did; therefore he resolved to make the gods an acknowledgment for

this present, by his extraordinary care of their education: insomuch that after having enlarged his house, he hired masters to instruct them in all manner of learning and qualifications, who were surprised at the great geniuses of their pupils. The corsair and his wife never divulged this adventure; but the children passed for their own, though in all their actions they plainly showed they were of more illustrious blood. There was a strict unity among them, and a natural politeness; but the Prince Chery's sentiments for the Princess Fair-Star, were more passionate than the other two: for when she desired any thing, he was ever most earnest to obtain it, and was never from her. When she went a hunting, he would go too; but if she stayed at home, he never failed of an excuse: and Bright-Sun and Felix, her own brothers, always spoke to her with less respect; all which passed not unobserved by her. As they grew up, their mutual tenderness increased, and they lived with all imaginable pleasure and satisfaction. 'Dear brother,' said Fair-Star to him one day, 'if my wishes could make you happy, you should be one of the greatest monarchs upon earth.' 'Alas! sister,' replied he, 'envy me not the blessing I enjoy, in being nigh you; one moment of which time I prefer to all the grandeur you can wish me.' If she said the same things to her other two brothers, they only thanked her in a careless manner, and said no more.

When she was alone, she examined into the differences of love, and found her heart to be somewhat disposed like theirs; for though Bright-Sun and Felix were both dear to her, she could not wish to live with them all her life: but for Chery, she was all in tears at the least thought of his father's sending him to sea, or into the army. 'Twas thus love, disguised under the specious name of an excellent nature, grafted itself into these young hearts. But at fourteen years of age,

Fair-star began to reproach herself with not loving her brothers all alike, but imagined the reason proceeded from the cares and caresses of Chery, whom she forbid from endeavouring to endear himself any more; telling him, that he had found out the way but too agreeably, and had made too great a difference between them. He, overjoyed to hear her speak in this manner, instead of abating his passion, rather permitted it to increase, and every day evidenced some new piece of gallantry. They knew not yet how far their tenderness might proceed, and indeed not the nature of it; till one day, some new books being brought to Fair-Star, the first she laid her hand on, was a story of two young lovers, whose passion began when they thought themselves brother and sister; but being known by their parents, were married together after a great many difficulties: and as Chery read with great justness and a fine accent, she desired him to read it to her, while she made an end of a piece of lace, which she intended to finish.

It was with no small concern that he read this adventure, especially when he saw so naked a description of his own sentiments; and Fair-Star was no less surprised, for it seemed as if the author had known all that passed in her soul: the more Chery read, the more he was affected; and she, though she endeavoured all she could, was not able to hinder the tears from gushing out from her eyes. Chery, on his part, made useless endeavours to conceal his trouble; he first turned pale, and then red, and faltered in his speech: and thus were they both in great agonies. 'Ah! sister,' cried he, (looking melancholy at her, and letting the book fall out of his hands,) 'how happy was Hippolyto, that he was not brother to Julia?' 'We shall not have the like satisfaction,' answered she, 'though we deserve it as much.' The words were no sooner out of her mouth, but she knew she had said too much, and became confused; which was

the only thing, if any there was, that could comfort the prince. From that time they both fell into a deep melancholy, without explaining themselves any farther, though both penetrated into what passed in each other's soul; and both strove to conceal a secret from the world, which they would have been glad to have been ignorant of themselves. But as it is natural for us to flatter ourselves, the princess pleased herself, that Chery had not the star, nor chain of gold, &c.

One day the three princes being gone a hunting, Fair-Star went up into a little dark closet, which she loved to sit and think in, the which was separated only by a thin partition from Corsina's chamber; where she heard her (thinking she was gone a walking) say to the corsair, 'It is now time to think of marrying Fair-Star; if we knew who she was, we should endeavour to marry her suitable to her rank: or if we could believe that these, who pass for her brothers, were not so, we might bestow her on one of them; for where can we find one more deserving of her?' 'When I found them,' said the corsair, 'I saw nothing that could inform me of their birth, but knew by the jewels that were fastened to their cradles, that they were no mean persons; and what is more singular, you know they seemed all of an age, and four are too many for one birth.' 'I suspected so,' said Corsina, 'that Chery is not their brother, for he has neither a star nor collar.' 'That's true,' replied the husband, 'but jewels fall out of his hair as well as the others; yet after all the riches we have amassed together by them, I could wish to know whose they are.' 'That we must leave to the gods,' said Corsina, 'who gave them us, and when they shall think fit, will let us know.' Fair-Star listened attentively to their discourse, and could not express her joy, that she might hope she was born of illustrious parents, though she had never failed any ways in respect to those she thought to be

hers; and yet was not over well pleased at her being a corsair's. But what flattered her imagination most, was to think that Chery was not her brother; which thought made her impatient to see him, to tell him of this extraordinary adventure. Hereupon she went and took horse, and followed them by the sound of the horn. Chery, as soon as he saw her, came to meet her before the other two. 'How agreeable a surprise is this, Fair-Star,' said he, 'to see you a hunting, who are never to be drawn away from your music and other amusements?' 'I have so many things to tell you,' replied she, 'that I came to seek you, to talk in private with you.' 'Alas! sister,' said he sighing, 'what is it you would have with me to-day, for it is a long time since you have taken any notice of me?' At that she blushed, and cast down her eyes, and remained some time thoughtful, without ever returning any answer. At last, when her two brothers came to them, she, like awakened out of a lethargy, jumped from off her horse, and went, followed by them, to a little hillock, surrounded with shady trees; where she said to them, 'Sit down here, and I will tell you what I have heard.' And accordingly she told them word for word the corsair's and his wife's discourse, and how that they were not their children. Nothing can be said to express the surprise of the three princes; they debated among themselves what they had best to do: one was for going without saying any thing, another was not for going at all, and the third was for going and acquainting them with it. The first maintained his was the surest way, because the advantage they made of them would induce them to keep them; the second said, it was not proper to leave them, unless they had somewhere to go, where they might be well received, for that he could not bear the thoughts of being called wanderers; the third alleged the ingratitude of leaving them without their consents; that it was folly

to stay any longer with them in a desert part of world, where they could never learn who they were, and that therefore the only way was to tell them of their design, and get their consents. This opinion at last prevailing, they all took horse again, and returned home to the corsair.

Chery's heart was flattered with all that hope can offer most agreeable to comfort an afflicted lover; his love made him guess at what was to come; he no longer looked upon himself as brother to Fair-Star, and his constrained passion taking wing a little, permitted a thousand ideas that charmed him. They addressed themselves to the corsair and his wife with a visible joy, and yet uneasiness in their faces: 'We come not,' said Bright-Sun, 'to deny the friendship, gratitude, and respect we owe you, though we are informed how you found us on the sea, and that you are not our father and mother. The piety with which you saved us, the noble education you have given us, and the care and bounty you have shown, are such indispensable ties, that nothing in this world can free us from. We are come now to renew our sincere thanks, and to beg of you to relate to us so rare an event, and to advise us, that guided by your wise counsels, we may have nothing to reproach ourselves withal.' The corsair and his wife were very much surprised, that a thing, which they had concealed with so much care, should be discovered. 'You are too well informed,' said they, 'and we can no longer hide from you, that you are not our children, and that fortune alone put you into our hands. We have no knowledge of your birth, but by the jewels that were found in your cradles, guess your parents to be people of quality, or very rich. What can we advise you more? If you consult the friendship we have for you, you will, without doubt, stay here with us, and comfort us in our old age by your presence. If you don't like this house or abode, we will re-

move where you shall think fit, provided it be not to court, which a long experience has made us disrelish; and will make you too, if you knew but the continual trouble and care, the disguises and dissimulations, the envy and strife, the false happiness, and all the mischiefs attending there; I could tell you more, but that you may think my counsels too much interested; which they really are, my dear children: we only desire to detain you in this peaceable retreat; yet you are your own masters, to go when you will. Consider, now you are in the haven, and are going to sail in a boisterous sea; the trouble exceeds the pleasure: the course of man's life is limited, and oftentimes is cut short by one half; the grandeurs of this world are like false stones; the most solid happiness is to know how to set bounds to our desires, to be wise, and live in a perfect tranquillity.'

The corsair had not made an end of these his remonstrances so soon, but that he was interrupted by Prince Felix. 'We have too great a desire, dear father,' said he, 'to make some discoveries of our births, to live buried here in a desert; the morals you have laid down are excellent, and I wish we were able to follow them: but I know not what fatality guides us: let us fulfil our destiny; we will come and see you again, and give you an account of our adventures.' At these words the corsair and his wife burst out in tears; the princes very much relented, and particularly Fair-Star, who was of a sweet disposition, and would never have thought of going away, had she but Chery to stay with her. After this resolution, their thoughts were wholly bent upon their equipage and their embarkation; for they hoped, when at sea, to get some light of what they wanted to know. They put four horses aboard; and after having combed their heads to give Corsina as many jewels as possibly they could, they desired her in exchange to give them the chains and diamonds that she

found in their cradle: who went immediately and fetched them out of her closet, where she kept them safe, and tied them all upon Fair-Star, whom she embraced with all motherly affection, wetting her face with her tears.

Never was any separation more melancholy; the corsair and his wife were ready to die with grief: but their sorrows proceeded not from interest; they had already amassed too much riches to desire any more. In short Bright-Sun, Felix, Chery, and Fair-Star, went aboard a vessel which the corsair had fitted out with all magnificence, and fine paintings, of the stories of Cleopatra and Mark Antony, and all the attendants of Venus. The course they steered was to the same degrees of latitude where the corsair found them, and prepared a great sacrifice for the gods and fairies to obtain their protection, and guide them to the place of their birth. They took a turtle dove, and were going to sacrifice it, but that the compassionate princess thought it so beautiful, that she saved its life, and let it fly, saying, 'Go thou pretty bird of Venus; if I should ever want thy assistance, remember what I have done for thee.' Away went the bird, and when the sacrifice was over, there was heard such a charming concert of music, that all nature seemed to keep a profound silence to listen to it; the seas were calm, and the winds only breathed gentle zephyrs, which only disordered the princess's veil and hair: and a syren arose out of the water, and sung, while the princess and her brothers admired her. After some airs, she turned herself towards them, and said, 'Be not uneasy; let your vessel drive before the wind; and where it stops, there disembark; and let those who love, still love on.'

Fair-Star and Chery were sensible of an extraordinary joy at these words of the syren's; never disputing but that they related to them; and by signs gave each other to understand as much,

without Bright-Sun and Felix perceiving them in the least. The ship sailed at the pleasure of the winds and sea; they had nothing extraordinary happened in their voyage, and the weather was all the time very fine, and the sea calm. They were full three months out at sea, during which time the amorous prince had a great deal of conversation with his beloved princess, and one day, among others, said to her, 'How flattering are my hopes, charming Fair-Star! I am no longer your brother: this heart, which again acknowledges your power, and ever shall, was never formed to be guilty of such a crime; for a crime it would be to love you as I do, if you was my sister: but the charitable syren has confirmed what I always suspected.' 'Ah! brother,' replied she, 'trust not so much to a thing which is yet so dark that we cannot penetrate into it. What will become of us, if we should irritate the gods against us, by sentiments that may not be pleasing to them? The syren has explained herself so little, that we must be very fond of guessing at riddles, to apply what she said to ourselves.' 'Ah, cruel maid,' said the afflicted prince, 'your refusal proceeds more from aversion to me, than respect to the gods.' Fair-Star made no reply, but raising her eyes up to heaven, fetched a deep sigh, which he explained in his favour.

The days were then very long and hot; towards the evening the princess and her brothers went upon the deck, to see the sun repose himself in the breast of his beloved Thetis; and taking their instruments, began a very agreeable concert. In the mean time, a fresh gale of wind arising, they soon doubled a point, which concealed from their eyes a beautiful city, the prospect of which amazed and pleased our lovely youths so much, that they wished their vessel might enter the port, but doubted lest there should not be room, there being so many in before them, that the masts looked like a floating forest. Their desires were accomplished;

the shores were presently crowded to see the magnificence of the ship, which was no ways inferior for beauty to that sent by the Argonauts to fetch the golden fleece. All that saw the stars on the princes, were filled with admiration; and some ran to inform the king of it, who as he could not believe it, and as the large great terrace belonging to his palace looked to the sea, he came presently and saw the princes Bright-Sun and Chery, taking the princess in their arms, and carrying her ashore; and after that unshipping their horses, the richness of whose accoutrements were answerable to the rest. That Bright-Sun was mounted on was as black as jet, Felix's was grey, Chery's as white as milk, and the princess's an Isabella; which four horses carried themselves so handsomely, and curvetted so fine, that the king very much admired them.

The princes hearing the people say, 'There's the king, there's the king,' lifting up their eyes, beheld in him an air of so much majesty, that they no longer disputed but it was true; and passing by him, made him each a low bow, fixing their eyes on him all the time; while he looking no less earnestly upon them, was charmed with the incomparable beauty of the princess, and the good mien of the three princes. He sent the first gentleman of his bed-chamber to offer them his protection and whatever they should want, they being perfect strangers. They accepted of the honour the king did them, with a great deal of respect and acknowledgment, and told him that they only wanted a house where they might live private, and that they should be glad if it could be two or three miles from the city, because they took great delight in walking. He accordingly did as they desired, and lodged them and their train commodiously. The king, whose thoughts were full of what he had seen, went immediately into the queen-mother's apartment, and told her what he had been seeing, and how much he admired the youths and the

young lady. At this news she stood as it were thunder-struck : but recovering herself, asked in a careless manner, of what age they might be, and he answering about fifteen or sixteen ; her uneasiness increased, and she apprehended with fear that Feintisa had betrayed her ; while the king walked about the room in some passion and concern, often saying, ‘How happy must that father be who is blest with such an offspring ! and how miserable am I to be a king and father to three whelps, and have no heirs to my crown !’

The old queen heard these words with a deadly dread ; the stars, and the nearness of their age with the princes and their sister, gave her great suspicions that Feintisa, instead of making away with the king’s children, had preserved them : but as she was a woman that had a great command over herself, she discovered not in the least what agitated her soul ; and would not send that day to inform herself of what she desired so much to know ; but the next day sent her secretary under pretext of giving some orders for their entertainment, to examine and inquire into what was so necessary to her repose. The secretary went early the next morning, and arrived just as the princess was set down to her toilet, and was combing her hair, which hung down in fine rings below her waist, which was hung round with baskets to catch the jewels she combed out ; her star shined so bright that it dazzled him, and the chain of gold about her neck seemed no less extraordinary than the diamonds, &c. rolling down from the top of her head. The secretary could hardly believe his eyes ; when the princess making choice of a large pearl, such as the kings of Spain esteem so much by the name of peregrina, or the pilgrim, as it came from a traveller, she desired him to accept of it, that thereby he might remember her. He, confounded by so much liberality, took his leave of her, and went to pay his respects to the three princes, with whom

he stayed some time to inform himself of what his mistress desired so much to know; and after that returned back to the queen, with an account that confirmed what she so much feared. He told her Chery had no star, but that diamonds, &c. fell out of his hair; and that, in his opinion, he was the handsomest: that they had come a great way off; and that their father and mother had prefixed a time for them to finish their travels in.

This article put the queen a little to a stand, and she imagined sometimes that they were not the king's children. Thus she wavered between hope and fear; when the king, hunting one day by their house, the gentleman of his bed-chamber told him as they passed by, that it was there the princess and her brothers lived. 'The queen has advised me,' replied the king, 'not to see them, fearing lest they may have come from some place where the plague rages, and may bring some infection with them.' 'Indeed,' replied the gentleman, 'it is very dangerous; but I believe there is more to be feared from the eyes of this young stranger than any infection of the air.' 'I am of your opinion,' said the king, and spurring his horse, went forward; when presently hearing a sound of instruments, he stopped at the hall windows, which were open; and after having admired the sweetness of this symphony, went on. The noise the horses made, engaged the princes to look out; who, when they saw the king, saluted him very respectfully, and made all haste to come out; and accosting him with a gay countenance and much submission, they embraced his knees, and the princess kissed his hand. The king caressed them with a pleasing satisfaction, and found his heart so touched, that he could not guess at the cause. He bid them not fail of coming to court; telling them, he should be very glad to see them there, and that he would present them to his mother. They thanked him for the honour he did them, and assured him, that

as soon as their clothes and equipage were got ready, they would make their appearance there. After this, the king left them to pursue his game, and sent them one half of what he killed, and carried the other with him to the queen his mother; who said to him, 'How comes this about; you used to kill three times as much as this.' 'Indeed,' replied the king, 'I have regaled the beautiful strangers with some; and I have so strong a fancy for them, that were you not so much afraid of some contagion, I would lodge them in the palace.'

The old queen, very much vexed, accused him of want of respect to her, and reproached him for exposing himself so rashly; and when he was gone, sent for Feintisa into her closet, and catching hold of her hair with one hand, and clapping a poniard to her throat with the other, said, 'I know not, base wretch, what remains of kindness hinders my sacrificing thee to my just resentment; thou hast betrayed me, and hast not killed the four children I put in thy hands for that purpose: own thy crime, and perhaps I may forgive thee.' Feintisa, half dead with fear, cast herself at her feet, and told her all she had done; that she thought it impossible that they should be alive, because there arose just then such a terrible tempest, that in all probability they must be cast away; adding, that if she would but give her time, she would find out a way to destroy them one after another, without the least suspicion. The queen, whom nothing but the promise of their death could appease, bid her lose no time; and indeed Feintisa, who saw her life in great danger, neglected nothing that lay in her power: she watched the time when the princes were gone out a hunting, and carrying a guitar under her arm, went and sat over against the princess's window, and sang these words:

Happy they the use who know

Of blessings the kind gods bestow:

Beauty fades,
Age invades,
And blights the fairest flow'r :
Too great's the grief,
When past relief,
And charms have lost their pow'r :
Then to our cost
We find we've lost,
And miss'd the lucky hour.

Fair ones, beware ! your charms improve,
While in your bloom, and fit for love :
Beauty fades,
Age invades,
And blights the fairest flow'r :
Too great's the grief,
When past relief,
And charms have lost their pow'r :
Then to your cost
You'll find you've lost,
And miss'd the lucky hour.

Fair-Star, liking the words, came into her balcony to see who the person was that sang them ; and Feintisa, appearing in a dress suitable to her design, made her a very low courtesy. The princess, as she was gay, returning the salute, asked her if those words were made upon herself. ' Yes, charming lady, they were,' replied Feintisa ; but that they may never be applied to you, I am come to give you some good advice, which you ought not to neglect.' ' What's that?' said Fair-Star. ' Let me come into your chamber, and I will tell you,' replied the other. ' Come up then,' said the princess. And immediately thereupon the old woman rose up, and came into her chamber with a courtly air ; which, when once attained, is not easily laid aside. ' Dear lady,' said she, without losing any time, for she was afraid of being interrupted, ' Heaven has formed you charming and lovely ; you are

adorned with a bright star upon your forehead, and several wonders are reported of you: but you want one thing that is essentially necessary; and if you have it not, I pity you.' 'And what is it?' replied she. 'The dancing-water,' added the wicked Feintisa: 'if I had had it in my youth, you should not have seen a grey hair in my head, nor a wrinkle in my brow; I should have had now the most charming white teeth: but alas! it was too late when I knew this secret; my charms were decayed before. Profit by my misfortunes, dear child; it will be some comfort to me, for I have a tenderness for you.' 'But where shall I get this dancing-water?' replied Fair-Star. 'In the Burning-Forest,' said Feintisa. 'You have three brothers, do none of them love you well enough to go and fetch it for you?' 'My brothers,' said the princess, 'love me tenderly; and I am sure there's one of them will refuse me nothing: and I will certainly, if this water does what you say, give you a recompense suitable to your deserts.' The perfidious Feintisa retired in haste, overjoyed that she had succeeded so well; telling Fair-Star, she would be sure to come and see her again.

When the princes came from hunting, one brought a boar, another a hare, and the third a stag, and laid them at their sister's feet; which homage she looked upon with disdain: her thoughts were so much employed on the advice Feintisa had given, that she seemed uneasy; and Chery, whose whole study was to observe her humour and motions, was not long before he observed it. 'What is the matter, my dear Star,' said he; 'perhaps you like not the country where we are; if so, we will go away immediately: perhaps you are not pleased with our equipage; it is not fine enough: speak, and tell me, that I may have the pleasure of obeying you first.' 'The confidence which you give me,' said she, 'to tell you what passes in my mind, engages me to declare to you, that I cannot live

without the dancing-water which is in the Burning-Forest: had I that, I need not fear any thing from the power of time.' 'Trouble not yourself, my lovely Star,' added he, 'I will go and fetch it you, or let you know, by my death, that it is impossible to have it.' 'No,' said she, 'I would rather renounce all the advantages of beauty, and be horribly frightful, than hazard a life so dear. I conjure you never to think more of this water; and, if I have any power over you, I forbid you.' The prince seemed to obey; but as soon as he saw her engaged and busy, he mounted his white horse, and furnished his pockets plentifully with money, and for jewels, his head supplied him sufficiently: he took no attendants with him, that he might be more at his own liberty; and that if any dangerous adventure presented, he might not be troubled with the remonstrances of an over-zealous and timorous servant.

When supper-time came, and the princess saw not her brother Chery, she was so much troubled, that she could neither eat nor drink, but ordered the servants to search every-where for him. The other two princes, who knew nothing of the dancing-water, told her she was too uneasy, and that he could not be far off; that she knew he loved retirement sometimes, to indulge his thoughts, and that without doubt he was amusing himself in a little wood that was hard by. This made her easy for some time; but then again she lost all patience, and told her brothers, crying, that she was the cause of his absence, by expressing a desire to have some of the dancing-water in the Burning-Forest, and that without doubt he was gone thither. At this news they resolved to send after him, and she charged the messengers to tell him, that she conjured him to come back. In the mean time, Feintisa, who was not without her spies, to know the effect of her advice, when she learnt that Chery was gone, was overjoyed, not doubting in the least

but he would make more haste than those that followed him, and that some mischief would befall him. Big with these hopes, she ran to the queen-mother, to give her an account of all that had passed; telling her, that she no longer disputed but that they were the three princes and their sister, since they had stars on their foreheads and golden chains about their necks, and that she had seen the princess dressed in the same diamonds she put into her cradle, though they were nothing nigh so valuable as some that dropped out of her hair: insomuch, that she was assured of their being returned, notwithstanding the care she thought she had taken to prevent it. 'But, madam,' said she, 'as the only means left me to repair this fault of mine is to rid you of them, give me but time, and I will effectually do it. There's one of the princes gone already to fetch the dancing-water, who undoubtedly will perish in the attempt; and I shall form schemes enough for the rest.' 'We shall see,' said the queen, 'whether the success answers your expectation, which is the only thing that shall screen you from my just rage.' Upon this Feintisa retired, not a little alarmed, devising with herself how to prosecute her undertakings.

The contrivance of the prince Chery's destruction was one of the most certain, for the dancing-water was not easily to be got; the reports of the misfortunes that attended all those who had gone for it had made the way known almost to every body. The prince never spared his white nag, who went at an incredible swiftness, so willing was he to return soon to Fair-Star, to give her all the satisfaction she could promise herself from his journey. He was eight days and nights without taking any repose but what he got under a tree in a wood or forest, while his horse was grazing; and lived on what fruits he found on the trees. The ninth day, he found himself very much incommoded by the excessive heat of the air; and not knowing what

cause to attribute it to, since he was certain it was not the sun, when he gained the top of a hill, he perceived the Burning-Forest, where the trees were always in flames, without ever consuming; which cast such a heat, that all the country about was a dry desert. In this forest the prince heard the hissings of adders and the roarings of lions, which very much amazed him, who could not believe that any thing but a salamander could live in a kind of furnace. After having considered on so dreadful a thing, and thought on what was to be done, he gave himself up for lost; when going nigher to this great fire, and being ready to die with thirst, finding a fountain, he alighted from his horse, and stooping to take up some water in a golden vessel he brought with him, to carry that the princess desired in, he perceived a turtle drowning, and taking pity on it, saved it; and after having held it some time by the heels, and wiped its wet feathers, put it in his bosom, where the poor turtle recovered. ‘Prince Chery,’ said it, in a soft tender voice, ‘you never could have obliged any creature more full of acknowledgment than myself: this is not the first time I have received most signal favours from your family; I am glad that now I can, in return, be serviceable to you. Think not that I am ignorant of the cause of this your journey, which you have too rashly undertaken, since it is almost impossible to tell how many have perished here. The dancing-water is the eighth wonder of the world: it beautifies ladies, makes them young again, and enriches them: but if I am not your guide, you can never get to it, the source of the water falls with so great an impetuosity into a deep abyss: in the road is a blockade of trees, laid so close, and so entangled by their branches and briers, that I see no way but to go under ground. Rest yourself here, and be not uneasy, I will go and take proper measures about it.’

Then the turtle left him, flying backwards and

forwards, and taking several flights about, and towards the close of the day came and told the prince all was ready; who took the loving bird in his hand, kissing it, caressed it, and thanked it; and after that, followed it upon his white horse. They had not gone many hundred yards, before the prince, seeing a great number of foxes, badgers, moles, and other creatures that burrow, and wondering how they came to be so assembled together, the turtle told him it was by her means, and that they came to work for his service. Chery, when he came to the mouth of the vault, pulled the bridle off his horse's head and tied it to the saddle, and turned him loose, and then followed the turtle, who conducted him to the fountain, the falling of whose water made such a noise as would have deafened him, had not the turtle given him two of her white feathers. He was strangely surprised to see the water dance with so much justness to the warblings of some birds, who flying in the air, formed a band of music. He filled his vessel of gold, and pulled two hearty draughts, which made him a thousand times more beautiful than he was before, and refreshed him so much, that he was able to bear the heat of the forest. He returned the same way he came, and finding his horse again at the cavern's mouth, mounted him again, and taking the dove in his hand, said, 'Loving turtle, I know not by what prodigy you have so much power here; what you have done for me demands all my gratitude; and as liberty is the greatest of all blessings, I give you yours, to show some token of my good-will.' As he said these words, he let her go. She flew away with as sullen an air as if he had kept her against her will: upon which, he said to himself, 'How fickle art thou! thou hast more of a man than a turtle in thee; the one is inconstant, the other not.' To this the turtle, mounted high in the air, said, 'And do you know who I am?'

Chery, amazed that the turtle should answer thus to his thoughts, suspected her to be something very extraordinary, and was sorry he had let her fly, saying to himself, that she might be very useful to him, and he might have learnt of her several things, that might have contributed very much to his repose: but then again, he considered with himself, that he ought never to regret a good action, and that he was indebted to her, when he thought on the difficulties she had smoothed out for him to get the dancing-water. His golden vessel or bottle, in which he put it, was so close stopped up, he could not spill one drop, nor the spirit of the water evaporate; so that all the way he entertained himself with the thoughts, how agreeably he should please his Fair-Star, and the joy she would discover, to see the water and him again; when presently he spied several men on horseback, galloping at full speed, who no sooner perceived him but they gave a hollow, and pointed to him. Though his intrepid soul was so void of fear as not to be alarmed at any danger, yet was he vexed to think he should be stopped; he spurred on his horse, and made boldly towards them: but how agreeable was his surprise, to find them to be his domestics, with a letter from the princess, charging him not to expose himself to the dangers of the Burning-Forest. He kissed the writing, sighed several times, and made all possible haste to ease her other fears.

When he came home, he found her sitting under some trees, abandoned to her grief; but when she saw him at her feet, she knew not what reception to give him; she could both chide him, for going contrary to her orders, and thank him for his present: at last, her tenderness prevailing, she embraced her dear brother, and received him with all possible demonstrations of joy. The restless Feintisa knew by her spies that Chery was returned, and more beautiful than when he went, and that

the princess, by washing her face with the dancing-water, was become excessively beautiful, that nobody could behold her without admiration. She was very much amazed and vexed, for she made account that the prince would perish in the attempt: but recollecting this was no time to despond, but seeking an opportunity, when the princess went to the temple of Diana unaccompanied, she accosted her with an air of friendship, and said, 'I congratulate you, madam, on the happy success of my advice; your looks discover too plainly that you have used the dancing-water: but, if I durst advise you once more, you should think of getting the singing-apple, which is as great an embellishment to the wit: would you persuade, it is but smelling; would you appear in public, make verses, write prose, make people to laugh or cry, it has all these virtues; and besides, sings so fine, that it ravishes all that hear it.' 'I will have none of it,' cried the princess; 'my brother had like to have lost his life in fetching the dancing-water; your counsel is too dangerous.' 'What! madam,' replied Feintisa, 'would you not be the most learned and witty lady in the world? Sure you don't think so.' 'Alas! what would have become of me, if my brother had been brought back dead or dying?' 'Then let him go no more,' said the old woman; 'let the other two oblige you in their turns; this enterprise is not so dangerous.' 'No matter for that,' said the princess, 'I will not expose them to it.' 'How much I pity you,' replied Feintisa, 'to let so advantageous an opportunity slip you; but consider upon it: farewell, madam.' And then left her, very much dissatisfied with the success of her harangue. Fair-Star stayed at the feet of Diana's statue, irresolute what to do: she loved her brothers, but so earnestly desired the singing-apple, that she sighed and fell a-crying. Bright-Sun coming into the temple, saw the princess's face covered with her veil, because she was

ashamed to be seen blear-eyed; but he, guessing she was in tears, and going up to her, conjured her instantly to tell him why she cried: but she refused, telling him she could not for shame; and the more she denied the more earnest he was to know. At last she said, that the same old woman that advised her to send for the dancing-water, had been telling her of the singing-apple, which was more wonderful, because it created as much wit as to make the person possessed of it a perfect prodigy, and that she would almost give her life for such an apple; but that she feared there was too much danger in going for it. 'You need not be afraid of me,' replied the brother, 'I assure you, for I am not so fond as that comes to: what, have you not wit enough already? Come, come, don't vex yourself about such a foolish story.'

Fair-Star followed him from thence home, not a little melancholy at the manner of his receiving the confidence she reposed in him, and the impossibility of her having the singing-apple. When supper was set upon the table she could not eat; Chery, the lovely Chery, observed it, and helped her to the nicest bits, pressing her to taste thereof: but all he could say proved useless; the tears came in her eyes, and she rose from the table. O heavens! how uneasy was Chery, ignorant of what was the cause: when Bright-Sun told him, in a sort of raillery, disobliging enough to his sister, who was so much piqued thereat, that she retired to her chamber, and would see nobody all that night.

When Bright-Sun and Felix were in bed, Chery mounted his white nag again, and, without saying any thing to any one, set out on his journey for the singing-apple, though he knew not one foot of the way, leaving a letter behind him, to be given to Fair-Star the next morning; who, when she received it, felt all the disquiet and torments conceivable upon such an occasion. She ran into her brother's chamber, to let them partake somewhat

of her grief; who presently sent after him again, to oblige him to return, without attempting an adventure wherein there was so much hazard. All this time the king, who never had these four strangers out of his thoughts, as often as he went a-hunting, called upon them, and reproached them for not coming to his court. They excused themselves, first, that they had not completed their equipage; and then, that their brother was absent: assuring him, that upon his return, they, after the leave he gave them, would pay their most humble respects to him.

The prince Chery, who was too much urged on by his passion not to make all possible haste, some time after day-break found a handsome young man sitting under a shady tree, reading a book he held in his hand; to whom he addressed himself in a civil manner, and said, 'Give me leave to interrupt you, to ask if you know where I may find the singing-apple.' The young man looking up and smiling, asked him if he intended to obtain it. 'Yes,' replied the prince, 'if it is possible, I will.' 'Ah! sir,' added the stranger, 'you know not all the dangers; here is a book that speaks of them, and the very reading of it is enough to make one tremble.' 'No matter for that,' said Chery, 'the danger is not capable of dismaying me; tell me only where I may find it.' 'This book,' continued the man, 'says, in the Deserts of Libya; that we may hear it sing eight leagues off; and that the dragon, which guards it, has already devoured above five hundred thousand people.' 'I shall make one more,' said the prince, smiling: and then taking his leave, set forwards for the Deserts of Libya. After several days' journey, he listened if he could hear the apple, afflicting himself with the length of the way; when perceiving in the road a turtle almost dead, and seeing no one nigh that could have wounded it, he believed that it might belong to Venus, and that having escaped her

court, the little archer, to try his bow and arrows, had let fly at her: and taking pity on it, lighted off his horse, took it up, and wiping its bloody feathers, took out of his pocket a little golden box of an admirable ointment, and no sooner applied it to the wound of the poor turtle, but it opened its eyes, raised up its head, stretched out its wings, and then looking at the prince, said, 'Good morrow, Chery; you are destined to save my life, and I may perhaps do you no less signal services. You are come for the singing-apple; the enterprise is difficult, and worthy of you; for it is guarded by a terrible scaled dragon, with three heads and twelve feet.' 'Ah! my dear turtle,' said the prince, 'how overjoyed am I to see you again, and at a time when your assistance is so necessary. Don't deny it me, my pretty creature, for I should die with grief if I should return without the singing-apple; and since that I got the dancing-water by thy means, I hope you will find out some expedient whereby I may succeed as well in this undertaking.' 'Follow me,' answered the turtle, and I hope all will be well.'

The prince let her go, and after following her all the day, arrived at a great mountain of sand, into which the turtle told him he must dig; which he accordingly did, sometimes with his hand and sometimes with his sword. After some hours' hard working, he found a head-piece, breast-plate, and, in short, a complete suit of armour for man and horse, all of glass. 'Arm yourself,' said the turtle, 'and fear not the dragon; for when he shall see himself in all these glasses, he will be so frightened, thinking his own resemblance, in so many mirrors, to be as many such monsters as himself, that he will run away.' Chery approving this contrivance, armed himself, and taking the turtle in his hand, they travelled all that night, and at day-break heard a most ravishing melody; and the prince asking what it was, the turtle told him, she

was persuaded that nothing but the singing-apple could be so agreeable, for that it performed all parts in music, and seemed as if all manner of instruments were played upon; which made them still keep advancing towards it. The prince wished to himself it might sing something that might be adapted to the situation of his heart; and at that very instant heard these words:

'Tis love can conquer the most rebel heart;
Be amorous still, and from her never part;
And since you follow beauty's cruelty,
Love on, pursue, and you will happy be.

'Ah!' cried he, in answer to these verses, 'how charming is this prediction! I may hope then to be more happy.' To which the turtle made no reply, for she never spoke any thing but what was absolutely necessary. The farther they advanced the more charming the music seemed; and whatever dread the prince might be in, he was sometimes so ravished, that he stopped, almost insensible of any thing else: but the sight of the dragon, who appeared suddenly, soon recovered him out of this kind of lethargy. He had smelt the prince a great way off, and expected to devour him, as he had done by all the rest. He came jumping along, covering the ground as he came with a poisonous froth: out of his infernal throat there issued fire and little dragons, which he used instead of darts, to throw into the eyes and ears of all the knights-errant that came to fetch away the singing-apple. But when he saw his own terrible figure, multiplied a thousand times, in the prince's glass armour, he stopped; and looking hard upon him, bearing so many no less horrid monsters than himself about him, was frightened, and ran away. Chery, perceiving the happy success of his armour, pursued him to the mouth of a deep cavern, which he closed up, to prevent his returning again. After

that, searching about, he discovered, with admiration, the beautiful tree, which was all amber, except the apples, which were topazes; but that which he sought after with so much pains and great danger, was a ruby crowned with a diamond. The prince, transported with the joy of having it in his power to bestow so great a treasure on his beloved Fair-Star, made haste to break off the bough; and, proud of his good fortune, mounted his horse again, but saw no more of the turtle, who, when there was no farther need of her assistance, was flown away. In short, the prince returned to his princess with his prize, who had never enjoyed one moment's repose since his absence; she continually reproached herself for her ambition of wit, dreading Chery's death far more than her own. 'Ah! unhappy wretch that I am!' would she often cry, fetching deep and heavy sighs, 'why was I so vain-glorious? why could not I be content to speak and do things well enough not to be impertinent? Well, I am punished for my pride, if I lose him I so dearly loved. Alas! perhaps the gods, displeased with the resistless passion I have for Chery, will deprive me of him by some tragical end.' No afflicting tormenting thought escaped her imagination, when, in the middle of the night, she heard such ravishing music, that she could not lie in bed, but got up, and went to the window to hear it more plainly, not knowing what to think of it: sometimes she believed it to be Apollo and the Muses, sometimes Venus, the Graces, and Loves; and all the time the symphony seemed to come nigher. At last, it being moon-light, she discovered the prince; upon which she retired, seeing a gentleman, and not knowing who it might be; when he stopped under her window, and the apple sung an air, the beginning of which words were, or something like it, 'Awake, you sleeping fair.'

At this the curious princess presently looked out, and knowing her brother again, was ready to

jump out of the window to him. She talked so loud, that the whole family was presently alarmed, and came and opened the doors, which Chery entered with all imaginable haste, holding in his hand a branch of amber, with the wonderful fruit upon it; and, as he had smelt of it often, his wit was so much increased, that nothing was comparable to it. Fair-Star ran to meet him with great precipitation, crying with joy, and saying, 'Do you believe I thank you, dear brother? No, there's nothing that I do not buy too dear, when I expose you to fetch it.' 'And there are no dangers I would not hazard,' answered he, 'to give you the least satisfaction, Accept, Fair-Star, of this fruit; none deserves it so much as you.' Bright-Sun and his brother came just then and interrupted their conversation, and were glad to see their brother again, who gave them an account of his journey, which lasted till morning.

The wicked Feintisa having left the queen, after having acquainted her with her projects, was just retired home and got to bed, but could not sleep, through her uneasiness, one wink. When she heard the sweet singing of the apple, and not doubting but that he had obtained it, she cried and bewailed her condition, scratching her face, and tearing off her hair. Her grief was extremely great; for, instead of doing the princes the mischief she projected, she did them all the service imaginable. As soon as it was day, she was too well informed of the prince's return, and upon that hurried away to the queen-mother. 'Well, Feintisa,' said that princess, 'do you bring me any good news? are they destroyed?' 'No, madam,' replied she, casting herself at her feet: 'but let not your majesty be impatient; I have a thousand ways yet left.' 'Ah, wretch,' said the queen, 'thou intendest to betray me, and therefore spare them.' Feintisa protested to the contrary, and, when she had appeased her, returned home, to think of what was

to be done next. She let some days pass without undertaking any thing: when being informed by her scouts that the princess was walking in the forest alone, expecting her brothers, she went thither; and, addressing herself to her, said, 'Charming Star, I have been informed that you have got the singing-apple, and was overjoyed to hear of it; for I have so great an inclination for you, that I am interested in whatever tends to your advantage. And,' continued she, 'I cannot forbear advising you to one thing more.' 'Ah,' cried the princess, getting from her, 'keep your advice to yourself; for though the benefits I receive be great, yet they make not amends for the trouble and uneasiness they have caused me.' 'Uneasiness is not so great an evil,' answered she with a smile; 'there is a sweetness and tenderness sometimes in it.' 'Forbear,' said Fair-Star, 'I tremble when I think of it.' 'Indeed,' said the old woman, 'you are very much to be pitied, to be the most beautiful and wittiest lady in the world.' 'I desire once more,' replied the princess, 'to be excused; I know too well the condition the absence of my brother reduced me to.' 'You must, notwithstanding, be told,' said Feintisa, 'that you want the little green bird, that tells every thing, by which you will be informed of your birth, and your good and ill fortune; there's no particular thing he does not discover: and when the world shall say, that Fair-Star has the dancing-water and the singing-apple, and wants the little green bird, they had as good say nothing.'

After having in this manner uttered what she intended, she retired, leaving the princess melancholy and thoughtful, and sighing, as if there was something she desired. 'This woman is in the right,' said she; 'what am I the better for the dancing-water and singing-apple, if I know not who I am, who are my parents, and by what fatality my brothers and I were exposed to the fury of the waves?

There must be something extraordinary in our births, that we should be abandoned in the manner we were, and receive so evident a protection from Heaven. How great a pleasure would it be to me to know my father and mother, to love them if they be alive, and to honour their memory if dead !' Thereupon tears trickled down her cheeks, clear as drops of morning dew distilling upon lilies and roses. Chéry, who was always more impatient to see her again than the other two, made the most haste, after the sport was over, to return home : that day he was on foot, his bow hung negligently by his side, some arrows he held in his hand, and his hair was tied with a ribbon behind him ; and in this warlike dress he looked charmingly pleasing. When the princess saw him, she retired to a dark shady walk, that he might not perceive those characters of grief in her face ; but nothing can escape a lover's eye ; for the prince, looking upon her, soon knew that something was the matter. Whereupon he was disturbed, and desired her to tell him what it was ; but she refusing with obstinacy, he turned one of his arrows against his breast, and said, ' Since you love me not, Fair-Star, I have nothing to do but die.' By this means he, as I may say, extorted the secret from her ; but on these conditions, that he should not with the hazard of his life seek to satisfy her desires ; all which he promised. But as soon as she was retired to her chamber, and her brothers to theirs, he went into the stable again, and mounting his horse, set out without saying a word to any one. When it was known the next morning, the whole family was in the utmost consternation. The king, who could not forget, sent to invite them again, and they returned the same excuse again of their brother's being absent, and that they could have no pleasure and satisfaction without him ; but that upon his return they would not fail to pay their devoirs. The princess was inconsolable ; the water and ap-

ple could not charm her, nothing was agreeable without Chery.

The prince wandered up and down, asking all he met where he might find the little green bird ; but no body could tell him, till he met with an old man, who, taking him home with him, took the pains to look over his books and a globe, which he had made the study of his life ; and then told him it was in a frozen climate, on the point of a frightful rock, showing him all the roads to it. The prince, by way of return, presented him with a purse of jewels he had combed out of his hair, and taking leave of him pursued his journey. To be short, one morning, by sun-rise, he perceived the rock, which was very high and craggy, and on the top of it the bird talking like an oracle, telling most strange things. He thought he might catch it with little trouble, since it appeared to be very tame, hopping from one place to another. He got off from his horse, and climbed up without making any noise, promising himself and Fair-Star the most sensible pleasure ; when, all on a sudden, the rock opened, and he fell, as motionless as any statue, into a large hall, so that he could neither bemoan nor complain of his deplorable adventure. There he found three hundred knights, who, having made the same attempt as himself, were in the same condition, being only able to look at one another.

The time of his absence seemed so long to Fair-Star, that she fell extraordinary ill ; and the physicians pronounced her to be devoured by deep melancholy. Her brothers, who loved her tenderly, would often tell her the cause of her illness ; upon which she confessed, that she reproached herself night and day for Chery's departure, and that she was sure she should die if she heard no news of him. Bright-Sun, moved by her tears, resolved to go and seek his brother ; and accordingly, knowing where the bird was, set out, approached it with the same hopes, was swallowed up by the rock, and

fell into the great hall, where the first object he fixed his eyes on was Chery, but could not speak to him. In the mean time Fair-Star grew better, hoping every minute to see her two brothers return; but being deceived therein, her grief renewed, and she complained incessantly, accusing herself for the disasters that befel her brothers: when Prince Felix, having no less compassion on her, and concern for his brothers, resolved to go and find them, and acquainted her therewith, She at first seemed to oppose it; but he replied that it was just that he should expose himself for those who were so dear to him, and then set out, after taking his leave of the princess, whom he left a prey to the most piercing grief.

When Feintisa knew that the third prince was gone her joy had no end, but away she ran to the queen, and promised her, with more assurance than ever, to destroy this unfortunate family. Felix shared the same fate with Chery and Bright-Sun: he found the rock, saw the bird, and fell in the hall, where he knew the princes he sought, and saw them ranged in niches. They never slept nor ate, but remained in that sad condition, having only their thoughts at liberty. Fair-Star, seeing none of her brothers return, was inconsolable, and reproached herself for staying so long after them; and, without any longer hesitation, ordered their servants to stay six months, and if neither she nor her brothers returned in that time, to go and acquaint the corsair and his wife with their deaths. Then dressing herself in men's clothes, as most fitting to secure her from all insults on her journey, Feintisa had the pleasure to see her go upon her Isabella horse; and immediately after ran full of joy to the palace, to regale the queen with the news. She only armed herself with a head-piece, the visor of which she never lifted up, because her beauty was so perfect, she would not otherwise have passed for a man. She suffered very much

by the rigour of the weather; for that country where the green bird lived, in no season ever received the happy influence of the sun; but neither cold nor any thing else could dismay her. In her way she saw a dove, no less white nor cold than the snow it lay upon, which, notwithstanding her impatience of arriving at the rock, she could not see perish; but, lighting off her horse, took it up, warmed it with her breath, and put it into her bosom, where it never stirred. Fair-Star, thinking it dead, took it out, and looking sorrowfully upon it, said, 'What shall I do, lovely dove, to save thy life?' To which the little creature made answer, 'One sweet kiss, Fair-Star, from your mouth, will finish what you have so charitably begun.' Not only one,' said the princess, 'but a thousand if need be;' and fell a kissing it. Upon which the dove, reviving, replied, 'I know you, notwithstanding your disguise, and must tell you, that you undertake a thing which will be impossible for you to effect without my assistance; but do as I advise you. When you come to the rock, instead of attempting to climb it, stay at the bottom, and sing the most melodious song you can think of; the green bird will hear you, and observe from whence the voice comes; then you must pretend to be asleep, and I will stay by you: when he sees me, he'll come from the rock to peck me, and then you must take your advantage and catch him.'

The princess, overjoyed at this hope, arrived soon at the rock, where she found her brothers' horses grazing, which sight renewed all her grief, and she sat down and cried bitterly; but the little green bird said such fine and comfortable things to those that were afflicted, that she dried up her tears, and sang so loud and charming, that the princes in the hall had the pleasure of hearing her, which was the first moment they began to hope. The little green bird heard her also, and looked to see from whence the voice came, and perceiving the prin-

cess, who had pulled off her casque, that she might lie down to sleep with more ease, and also the dove hopping by her, he came down to peck her, but had not pulled off three feathers before he was taken himself. 'Ah!' said he, what would you have with me? What have I done to engage you to come so far to make me miserable? Give me my liberty, I conjure you, and I will do whatever you desire in exchange.' 'Restore me my brothers,' said Fair-Star, 'whom, by their horses feeding here, I know thou detainest somewhere hereabouts.' 'I have a red feather,' said he, 'under my left wing; pull it out, and touch the rock with it.' The princess made haste to do what he had bid her, but at the same time saw such flashes of lightning, and heard such claps of thunder, together with the roaring of the wind, that she was very much frightened; but she, notwithstanding, held the green bird fast, that he might not escape her, then touched the rock again a second and third time; at which last it split from the top to the bottom, and she with an air of victory entered the hall, where the three were with a great many others, She ran to Chery, who knew her not in that dress and in a helmet; for then the enchantment was not destroyed, insomuch that he could neither speak nor stir. The princess, seeing that, asked the bird more questions; to which he made answer, that she must rub the eyes of all those she would free from the enchantment with the same red feather, which good office she did to several kings and princes, as well as her three brothers, who, in return for so great a benefit, fell down on their knees, and called her the deliverer of kings.

Fair-Star then perceiving that her brothers, deceived by her dress, did not know her, pulled off her helmet, and, holding out her arms, embraced them a thousand times, if possible, and afterwards asked the other princes civilly who they were.

Every one told his own particular adventure, and offered to accompany her wherever she went: to which she answered, that though the laws of knighthood might give her some right over their liberties, she waved it, leaving them to pursue their own pleasures; and then retired with her brothers, that they might give each other a particular account of what had befallen them since their separation. The little green bird often interrupted them, to desire Fair-Star to give him his liberty; upon which she looked for the dove to ask her opinion, but not finding her, told the bird he had cost her too much trouble and uneasiness to enjoy so little of her conquest. Thereupon they all four mounted their own horses, leaving the kings and princes to go on foot, their equipage and horses being all lost and dead during the many years of their enchantment.

The queen-mother, eased of all the disquiet with which the return of the princes and princess had burthened her, renewed her instances to the king to marry again; and importuned him so much, that he made choice of a princess, one of his relations. But as he must first disannul his marriage with the Queen Blondina, who had lived all that time at her mother's with the three whelps, the old queen sent a coach for her and them. She came according to her commands, and was dressed in black, with a long veil that reached down to her feet; in which apparel she appeared as beautiful as the morning-star, though she was become lean and pale by not sleeping nor eating but just to sustain nature, and out of complaisance to her mother, who was pitied by all. The king relented so much, that he durst not cast his eyes on her; for he consented to this second match purely out of the hopes of heirs. The marriage-day being appointed, the old queen, urged thereto by Rosetta, who always hated her unfortunate sister, would have the Queen Blondina appear at the feast,

which was to be very magnificent; and the king, to show his grandeur to strangers, sent the first gentleman of his bed-chamber to the princes and their sister, to invite them to it.

The gentleman went accordingly, and, knowing the extreme desire the king had to see them, finding them not at home, left one of his attendants to wait for them, and to bring them without any delay. The night before this banquet Fair-Star and the three princes arrived, to whom the person that was left delivered his message, telling them withal the history of the king's life: that he had married a young beautiful damsel, who had the misfortune to be delivered of three whelps; and that upon that account he had put her away, though he loved her tenderly; that he had lived fifteen years before he would hearken to any proposals of marriage, but being pressed thereto by the queen-mother and his ministers of state, he had determined to espouse a young princess of his court, to whose nuptials they were invited.

Fair-Star dressed herself in a rose-coloured velvet, bedecked on the robings with diamonds, her hair hanging on her shoulders in fine curls, but tied together with a bunch of ribbons, by which means the gold-chain on her neck appeared more visible; the star on her forehead shined with all imaginable lustre; and, in short, she seemed too beautiful for a mortal. Her brothers came not far short of her; and Prince Chery had something that distinguished him most advantageously. They all four went in an ivory and ebony chariot, drawn by twelve white horses, their equipage every way suitable. The king, overjoyed to see them, received them at the stair-head: the apple sang wonderfully fine, the water danced, and the green bird talked like an oracle. They all fell on their knees, till the king raised them up with his hand, which they kissed with all respect and affection. After that he embraced them, and said, 'I am obliged to you,

lovely strangers, for your company to-day; your presence gives me a sensible pleasure.' Then he led them into a large hall, where there were several tables set out with all manner of rarities and dainties, and music playing all the time. Soon after came the queen-mother, with her new daughter-in-law that was to be, accompanied by Rosetta and a great number of ladies, and with them the poor queen, led by a brass chain about her neck, to which the three dogs were fastened, who, together with them, was carried to a great bowl of bones and offal-meat, that was set out by the old queen's command in one part of the hall.

When Fair-Star and the princes saw this unhappy princess, tears came in their eyes, either because they were sensibly touched with the vicissitudes and changes of this world, or by instinct of nature. But how outrageous were the old queen's thoughts at so unexpected a return, so contrary to her designs! She cast so furious a look at Feintisa, that she wished the earth would open and swallow her up, so much did she dread her. The king presented the princess and her brothers to his mother, saying the most obliging things of them; and she, notwithstanding her inward hatred and concern, received them with a favourable compliment and a smile; for at that time dissimulation was as much in vogue as now. No mirth was wanting during the feast, though the king was not very well pleased to see his wife eat with dogs, as the meanest of all creatures; but having resolved to show all manner of complaisance to his mother, she ordered every thing as she thought fit.

When the repast was over, the king, addressing himself to Fair-Star, said, 'I hear you are possessed of three incomparable things; I wish you joy of them, and desire you to tell me how you got them.' 'Sir,' replied she, 'I shall obey you with pleasure. I was told that the dancing-water would make me handsome, and the singing-apple inspire those who

had it with wit ; which were the two reasons made me desirous of them. For the little green bird, who tells every thing, our ignorance of our fatal births made me covet him, since we were children abandoned by our parents.' 'To judge of your birth by your persons,' replied the king, 'it must be illustrious ; but tell me sincerely who you are.' 'Sir,' said she, 'my brothers and I deferred that inquiry till our return, and then we received the honour of an invitation to your wedding, and have brought these rairities to divert you.' 'I am very glad of it,' said the king, 'therefore let us not defer so agreeable an entertainment.' 'What,' said the queen-mother, in a passion, 'can you amuse yourself no better than with such idle stories, and such silly chits and their rarities ? I am sorry your credulity should be so much abused, and that they should have the honour to sit at my table.' Fair-Star and her brothers knew not how to behave themselves at this disobliging expression, but were confused and vexed to be affronted before so much company ; but the king telling his mother that this proceeding of hers very much displeased him, desired them to take no notice of it, and held out his hand as a sign of his friendship. Fair-Star called for a glass-bason, and poured the dancing-water into it, which, by its skipping and jumping, sometimes forming waves like a rolling sea, and sometimes changing its colour, filled all the company with admiration, by its forcing the bason along the table to the king, cast out some drops into the face of the first gentleman of the king's bed-chamber ; who being a man of good mien, but of a disagreeable face (though a man of merit), having but one eye, the water made him very beautiful, and restored his eye again. The king, whose favourite he was, seemed as much pleased with this adventure, as the queen-mother was vexed to hear the applauses of the whole company. After that, Fair-Star produced the ruby apple upon its branch of

amber, which began as melodious a concert as if there had been a hundred musicians, which ravished the senses of the king and whole court ; whose admiration increased when she showed the little green bird in a golden cage, out of which she took him gently, and set him upon the apple, which out of respect left off singing, to give him time to speak : his feathers were so bright, that, when the eyes were shut, they glistened, and were of all manner of shades of green. He addressed himself to the king, and asked him what he pleased to know. ' We want to be informed,' replied the king, ' who this lady and these three gentlemen are.' ' O king,' answered the bird, with a plain and intelligible voice, ' she is thy own daughter, and two of these princes are thy sons, the third, whose name is Chery, is thy nephew.' Thereupon, with an unparalleled eloquence, he told the whole story, without omitting the least circumstance.

The king melted into tears, and the afflicted queen, leaving her dogs, came softly forwards, crying for joy ; for she no longer disputed the truth of the story when she saw all the tokens. The three princes rose up at the end thereof, cast themselves at the king's feet, embraced his knees, and kissed his hand. He, with open arms clapped them to his heart ; and, at that time, there was nothing heard but sighs and cries of joy. When, at last, the king seeing his queen standing fearful by the wall-side in an humble posture, ran to her, and embraced her a thousand times : then took her by the hand, and made her sit down by him ; but not before her children and she had embraced as often. Never was sight more tender and moving ; they were all in tears, lifting up their hands and eyes to heaven to return thanks. The king made the princess he was to marry a compliment, and, withal, a present of jewels. But for the queen-mother, Rosetta, and Feintisa, they could expect nothing but the utmost resentment. The thunder of his

anger began to grumble, when the generous queen, her children, and Chery, conjured him not to put himself into a passion, but to pass a more exemplary than severe sentence. The queen-mother he made a close prisoner for life in a strong castle; and Rosetta and Feintisa were cast into a deep nasty dungeon, there to remain all their days with the three dogs.

After these three wicked persons were carried away, the music began to play, and all joy and mirth went forward; but none came up to that of Chery's and Fair-Star's, who were as happy as they wished to be; for the king, sensible of his nephew's merit, completed the happiness of that day by marrying him to his daughter. The prince, transported with joy, cast himself at his feet; and Fair-Star discovered no less satisfaction. But, not to forget the old princess, who had in a kind of solitude spent so many years, but to let her partake of the joy, the same fairy that had been so entertained by her, at the same moment, went and told her all that happened at court, and asked her to go with her thither. The grateful princess went with her in her chariot of blue and gold, preceded by all manner of warlike instruments, and followed by five hundred body-guards richly clothed; and, by the way, the fairy told her the history of her grandchildren; how she had never forsaken them, but had protected them under the shape of a siren and a dove, and all upon the account of the charitable reception she gave her. The good princess was every moment kissing her hand, to show her acknowledgment, and could not think of expressions to declare her joy. When they arrived at court the king received them with a thousand testimonies of friendship. The Queen Blondina and her children were glad to see the princess, and earnest to express their gratitude and obligations to that illustrious lady, who the old princess told them was the kind dove that guided them; and who, to

complete the king's satisfaction, told him that his mother-in-law, whom he always took for a poor country woman, was a sovereign princess; which was the only thing perhaps wanting to that monarch's happiness. And, to conclude, the corsair and his wife were sent for, that they might receive a noble recompense for the extraordinary education they bestowed on them.

CONTINUATION OF THE GENTLEMAN-CITIZEN.

THE story of the Princess Fair-Star filled Dandinardiere with so much admiration, that, with his good will, he would have spent the whole evening in commending it; and in the excess of his raptures, taking Virginia by the hand, pulled her so rudely to him, that, not being prepared, she fell upon the viscount, and he upon the ground. Dandinardiere seemed amazed at this disorder; he accused his stars a thousand times, in the most lofty expressions, for persecuting him in this manner, telling the company that he never thought of succeeding so ill in a piece of gallantry, into which his admiration had engaged him. 'It is a very odd way of pleasing,' said the young heroine, 'to pull one so rudely by the arm, to lame me for some days.' 'Neither have I, Monsieur Dandinardiere,' said the viscount, 'been much better used; and what vexes me most is, that, in my fall, my peruke fell off; and as I give myself, as much as I am able, all the airs of a young man, I am very much at a nonplus to justify my grey hairs before these ladies.' 'I see by Monsieur Dandinardiere,' said the prior, 'that you increase his pain by talking as you do; you must have some consideration for a gentleman that is wounded: I swear, had he broke my neck, I would not have said a word.' 'I am obliged to you,' said Dandinardiere; 'but, alas! the ladies have other privileges: cruelty is their appennage and support, and the fair Virginia knows too well how to maintain her rights.' 'Reproach me not for complaining,' said she; 'any other but myself would have cried

out louder.' 'But, to speak sincerely, I have the sentiments of an Alexander, and meet with the rigour of an Alexandretta,' replied Dandinardiere, with an abundance of joy, thinking he had made use of a most delicate and uncommon expression, and wondered that no body applauded it, looking upon the company with such an air of merit, that the gentlemen could scarce refrain from laughing. Then Marthonida, who was always most liberal of her praises, forbore some time, but at last cried out upon the fineness of the expression of Alexandretta, and on the beauties it included, which were hid from and unknown to the vulgar. Then Virginia taking upon her the discourse, told him he had a superior wit, and was capable of polishing the whole world, of banishing all obscurities, and to give the last perfection to language; which were followed by a thousand such like extravagances; for these ladies had an inexhaustible store of them.

Dandinardiere, charmed and confounded at the same time, clapped his armed hands together, and was for answering all at once; insomuch, that he knew not what he said, but had like to have choaked himself; and he crowed like a young child or drunken man, getting out sometimes, 'Your very humble servant, you are too favourable to my small merit; your very humble servant.' It being very late, Madame St. Thomas thinking it fit to give the sick man some time to repose himself, took her leave of him, and bade him good night, and was followed by the rest of the company; leaving Alain in a corner of the room, with a mortified countenance, which showed his sorrow for his lord and master's fall, whom, out of respect, he durst not approach, till he, calling kindly, said, 'Reach me my night-cap, instead of this turban, which, though it becomes me very well, is very troublesome: I cannot tell what the Turks do to theirs, for mine is always falling off.' 'O! sir,' answered

Alain, with his ordinary simplicity, 'don't wonder at that, for the devil's their friend, and can make them stay on faster than if they were held on by ribbons: now the ladies, who are not so great Turks as the Grand Turk, are forced to wear great bunches of ribbons.' 'A turban you mean, you fool,' cried Dandinardiere; 'I cannot bear to hear you speak so improper.' 'O! if I am improper,' said Alain, who did not understand him rightly, 'you know it is not my own fault; for it rained when I boxed in the yard, and, since that, you have tumbled and tossed me about your chamber; and you know white walls never do one's clothes any good. I protest, sir, my heart always aches when I see you in a passion in a dirty place, which proceeds from my fear of getting spots upon my clothes.' 'I know very well,' said his master, 'that you have a great consideration for what goods are mine; and, I assure you, I shall take care to make you pull off your livery when I beat you again.' 'That's a very bad promise,' replied Alain; 'for, since you have been here, your blows are worse than the brushing them. It is not long since I was your faithful domestic, and well beloved, as my good old grandmother used to say when she put cabbage into the pot; and I think I may use this comparison, that you are the pot, and I the cabbage, which you cultivate and water, to eat me, that is to say, to beat me: you love me no otherwise. Ha, ha, ha! I am a fool to—— but I will say no more.' Here he left off; and happy was it for him, since he saved thereby some strokes that his master, who began to be chafed by his arguing in this manner, was going to bestow upon him.

By this time supper came up, and Dandinardiere, by tormenting himself all day, ate enough to make a famine; and, after that, fell into so sound a sleep, that he never waked till Mr. Robert, the surgeon, knocked at his chamber-door the

next morning with his fist and feet.' 'Ah! Monsieur Dandinardiere,' cried he, as loud as he could bawl, 'they say that you design to go away without paying me for the care I have taken of your head; but I shall watch your door, you shall not give me the slip. It is the true way to be rich, indeed, to promise and never to pay; fair words butter no parsnips: I am not to be so bubbled; you shall pay me, or I am very much mistaken.' Dandinardiere, surprised and enraged at the insolence of Mr. Robert, listened to him, while he pronounced his proverbs like another Sancho Panca; and afterwards, awaking his valet, who was in a sound sleep, and bidding him softly come to him, said, 'Thou hearest the impertinence of this rascally surgeon; he would be paid for the care he takes to kill me. Could he think me so void of honour and honesty not to satisfy him? He deserves to be well threshed; but I am not in the humour to give myself so much trouble about such a sorry fellow. Besides, it is thy business; I would have thee make a quick and sudden sally upon him, throw him down, and give him twenty or thirty blows; I'll back you: and this is what he shall get for his impudence.' 'You'll back me!' answered Alain: 'pray, sir, what is it you will do to back me?' 'I will go softly behind thee,' replied Dandinardiere, 'and bolt the door after thee; for, if thou should chance to be the weakest, he will come in to me; and I scorn, as I told you before, to lay my hands on him.' 'Ah! sir,' answered Alain, 'I scorn him as much, and I desire you not to make me fight with a man so much beneath me.' 'How long,' asked the cit, 'have you been such a braggadocio?' 'I don't know what that means,' said the valet; 'but, to tell you truly, I find my sides sore since yesterday's work. Would you have the heart to send me against a fresh man, whom I despise so much? Believe me, sir, you had better take the pains yourself to beat him,

since it cannot be done by any one more proper.' 'I should have learnt him already how to make such a noise when he asks money of such a gentleman as me,' said Dandinardiere, 'was he not so much below me.' 'Alas! sir,' replied Alain, 'you beat me almost every day, and I swear he is of a better family; my father was a farrier, and he is a surgeon, which I am sure is the most honourable profession, and may make him worthy your strokes.' 'If you hand down a thousand genealogies,' cried Dandinardiere, 'you shall not provoke me more; but I know thee to be a poltroon, and lovest to sleep in a whole skin.'

While he was loading, in a low voice, the prudent Alain with these injurious speeches, Mr. Robert kept knocking at the door, which made the enraged Dandinardiere, who could not bear the thoughts of exposing himself to any more dangers, think of an odd way of revenging himself. As there was a hole at the bottom of the door, through which the cat used to pass, Dandinardiere got out of bed, and finding neither shoes nor slippers, and fearing to catch cold, drew on his boots, and taking up the tongs, went softly to the door and caught Mr. Robert by the legs, who, thinking himself bit by a serpent, durst not look at his feet, but made such a terrible outcry, that, together with Dandinardiere's laughing, who failed not to ply well the tongs, the whole family was alarmed. The viscount and prior, whose chambers lay next to his, and by whose management this scene came to be acted, rose presently, and came to appease this quarrel. Mr. Robert was a Norman, and as fond, to be sure, of a law-suit as of a broken leg or arm. 'Gentlemen,' said he, 'bear witness, I am lamed for ever.' He could say no more; for just then Dandinardiere pinched so hard, that he turned pale and speechless. The viscount and prior could not forbear laughing at this new manner of fighting; but as it was then time to pacify the enraged

spirits of both sides, they desired Dandinardiere to make a truce, let go the tongs, and open the door. For Mr. Robert, as soon as he felt himself at liberty, he ran away, protesting against so bad a paymaster, and resolving to sue him all his life.

The cit, who never had the pleasure of making his enemy quit the field before, grew so proud upon it, that, without reflecting on the irregularity of his dress, which was only a shirt and boots, he strutted about the room with the tongs on his shoulder, like another Hercules with his club. 'You are in a very great passion,' said the prior; 'are you not afraid it should make you worse?' 'I fear nothing,' replied he, 'not death itself in its most terrible shapes.' 'This past action of yours,' said the viscount, with a serious face, 'shows your intrepidity; but, for all that, I think you ought to pay this poor fellow, who has nothing to live on but his business.' 'He is a rogue,' cried Dandinardiere, 'who ought to pay me for the mischief he has done. I should have been well without him; the villain would have cut my skin like a piece of paper.' 'A little generosity,' said the prior, 'will make things easy; he is ignorant, as well as a great many others, but that is not his fault perhaps: but I would advise you, as a friend, not to be so obstinate as to refuse him some pistoles.' 'Now you are upon your banter, Monsieur le Prior,' said Dandinardiere; 'I came not directly from Paris to be made a fool of in the country: this is not the first difference I have had in my life, and I have always come off with flying colours.' 'Indeed I believe it,' said Alain, braving it also; 'my master's a dreadful man; and I, as his servant, partake somewhat of his nature.' 'Honest friend Alain,' said the viscount, 'don't be so imprudent; for what will be the consequence of a process wherein your name shall be put down!' 'Why,' said he, 'I saw nothing; it was all done through the hole of the door; nay, I did not so

much as reach my master the tongs. Well, let him bring his process, and see if I cannot defend it; I have an uncle a lawyer, and may get law as cheap as he.' 'Courage, my boy,' said the viscount, laughing; 'here's the Alexander and Bartholus of our time united against Mr. Robert: for my part, I am a lover of peace; I'll go and dress myself, to fetch the olive-branch.' 'And I,' said the cit, 'will get to bed again, for this knave has disturbed me too soon.' And then they all parted.

Never was joy greater than Dandinardiere's, to think of the exploit he had performed: he talked a long time to his man about it, telling him, that when he ever undertook to chastise any one, he did it to some purpose. Upon which, Alain, who had never before seen him do any thing more than himself, began to look upon him with more respect. 'I must own, sir,' said he, 'you have made amends for the dread you have always had of Villeville, and I doubt not but you will now fight him.' 'Oh! that's an old quarrel,' said Dandinardiere, 'that you do well to remind me of; I am persuaded that spark has thought better of it, than to be so void of sense as to measure swords with me.' 'But at a venture, sir,' said Alain, 'would you if he would?' 'I know not,' said Dandinardiere, shaking his head two or three times; 'it is not that I want courage, for I have enough of that: but when I think of the adventure that befel me by the sea-side, and of that demon so like a man, as never were two drops of water more like one another, and who brought me that villanous challenge, which has made me fret ever since; I must sincerely confess, Alain, that I had rather you should fight him than myself.' 'But I am not such a fool,' replied Alain: 'what! you would deliver me into the lion's mouth, that this devil, if he is one, should carry me ready dressed, and in my shoes and stockings, into the other world. Indeed, sir, though I have not so much money as yourself, my life's as sweet to me

as yours ; for it is not money altogether that can make us happy : we must have health, or one had as good be dead. Now if I fight with this magician, and he should put out my eyes, cut my windpipe, or run me through the heart, do you believe in your conscience that I should be very well after it ?' 'How do you know, coward,' replied Dandinardiere, in a passion, 'that Villeville would serve you so ?' 'O, it is very easy to be believed,' said Alain, 'for devils have more power than fairies ; and if you remember the story that was told yesterday, they could make apples sing like nightingales, birds talk as well as doctors, and water dance as well as the best masters. After all this, have not I reason to be afraid ?' 'You are a strange fellow,' said his master, 'to torment yourself and me as you do ; for there's now no talk of Villeville : therefore let me taste the pleasure of my victory, and go to sleep, thou disturber of my repose.' Alain drew the curtains, wished his master a good nap, and afterwards went to the window which looked into the great road, where he passed away an hour in killing the flies, he being their declared enemy ; when Villeville passing by, and looking up accidentally, saw him ; and knowing that his very name struck terror both into Dandinardiere and his man, and thinking this adventure might be pleasant enough, held up a pistol to him, as if he would kill him. 'Ah !' cried Alain, holding up his hands, 'be pleased not to mistake me ; remember the strokes you gave me some time since, which I swear I have never borne you any malice for.' Villeville returning no answer, but remaining in the same posture, and Alain's fears increasing the more, he said, 'I see you have a mind to kill somebody ; stay a moment, I would rather it should be my master than myself : I'll go and awake him, though I know he will be very sorry.' Hereupon he ran, and pulled Dandinardiere by the arm : 'Sir,' said he, 'be pleased to rise : here's one at the win-

now that wants to see you.' At which he getting up, and putting on his night-gown and boots, went to the window: but, O heavens! what a sight was there; Villeville, with a pistol in his hand! He never stayed, like his man, to make a fine compliment, but ran directly under the bed, which nothing but his fear could have made him succeed in, for the bed was very low; but a pistol ready cocked was a terrible thing. He had not lain there long before he found it very heavy, and thought nothing could be more dangerous than the condition he was in; and therefore at all hazards resolved to get back again: but all his endeavours were in vain; the bed was so low, that he was crushed under it. He cried out, 'Alain, help me, or I shall die:' but that faithful servant never heard him, having hid himself behind a cupboard, which he used to lie in; and having raised it up, held it with both his hands, as the only thing in the world to secure him.

Villeville, seeing neither master nor man appear, fired twice, which put Dandinardiere into such a fright, that he could not speak a long time afterwards. Alain threw down the cupboard, which he had taken so much pains to hold up, and falling with his head foremost, but not very hard, because it was upon the bed, tumbled to the other end of the room. Messieurs de St. Thomas, Berginville, and the prior, were in the hall, which was under Dandinardiere's room, consulting about him; and it would be hard if the great noise that was made should have escaped their ears. They thought it was either thunder, or that Mr. Robert returned, to take revenge for being so rudely pinched; and made haste to be spectators of some new scene. When they entered the room, they found Alain stretched out at length upon the ground; and going to his master's bed, heard a plaintive sound, but could not imagine from whence it came. They asked Alain several times where he was; but he

putting his finger to his mouth, to denote silence, pointed to the window, which they looked out at, not knowing whether he was so great a fool as to break his neck. In short, they could not understand Alain by his mysterious signs: still the same melancholy accents continued, and our hero suffered all the time: when the baron, looking under the bed, to his no small amazement, saw his legs. Alain taking heart at their presence, came to help them; and catching hold of one of the boots, into which his master's leg was not so hard wedged as his body was under the bed, and pulling with all his strength, it slipped off, and he fell backward on his breech. 'Very well, very well,' said he, in a pleasant manner (though unheard by the gentlemen, who were too busy with his master), 'the fairies have endowed me with a fit of tumbling to-day; but to remedy it, I will rise no more.' First, they pulled by one leg, and sometimes by both, to get him out of this trap; but as all this time his shoulders and back had but a bad time of it, they bethought themselves of throwing off the bed and bed-clothes, to give the more liberty, and by that means got him out, with his face and nose scratched, and as red as scarlet, and laid him upon the bed, ordering his valet to go for some wine and Hungary-water, to rub his temples. 'I desire you, sir,' said Alain to the viscount, 'to take the pains to go yourself; for, to hide nothing from you, that terrible monster, Villeville, is somewhere about the house, and I dread the sight of him more than thunder.' 'Hold your tongue, you foolish babbler,' cried Dandinardiere; 'who told you that Villeville came and fired two pistols at my window, and frightened me.' 'I never said a word of it,' answered Alain; 'but now you have discovered all.' 'Don't believe him,' said our cit; 'I should not be afraid of Hercules, and much less of him: but my rascal of a valet has sometimes such strong visions, that he believes them to be true. But to let you

know how I came to be where you found me, I dreamt that I got out of bed to fight, and having put my enemy to flight, he ran under it, and, in the height of my rage, and heat of passion, I pursued him; but when I was there I awoke, vexed at myself, but not much surprised, being used to such fancies in my sleep: for the court has known for these many years, that I have gone often a-swimming in my sleep.'

While he was talking after this manner, Alain made signs to the contrary; but Monsieur de St. Thomas, who strove to oblige him, replied, that what he said was all true, because he knew Villeville to be somewhat disordered in his brain: for that if he was well, he would not be so much an enemy to himself, to seek to lose his life with a man more dangerous than either Mars or Hercules. The viscount and prior said something to the same purpose; which made Dandinardiere, thinking that they believed him, resume his former good-humour, and dispose himself to advance some more lies: but those gentlemen thought fit to leave him, to drink his Spanish wine, and use his Hungary-water.

When they were at liberty to talk among themselves, the Baron St. Thomas, addressing himself to the viscount, said, 'I think you almost as mad as the cit himself, to propose him for my son-in-law.' 'You may say what you please,' answered he, 'but I maintain my vision is not ridiculous; and if there's any thing embarrassing, it is not the opportunities, for we all know there are enough, but how to make this covetous wretch marry a lady of quality for her fine eyes.' 'Did you observe yesterday,' interrupted the prior, 'his pretensions to a fortune? If we are not very sly and cunning, this match will be knocked on the head.' 'It is no great matter,' said the baron, smiling; 'I shall not be very sorry.' 'I can assure you,' continued the viscount, 'he is very rich; and, with his bragging impertinences, which all tend to the preservation

of himself, he is not to be bit out of his money: it was I that set Mr. Robert upon him.' 'I know your views therein,' answered Monsieur St. Thomas, 'but I must leave the management of this affair to you.' Some persons coming in upon them, broke off this conversation; and the prior being informed that Dandinardiere could not sleep, went to bear him company.

When he came to his chamber-door, he stopped, because he heard him talking with Alain. 'What!' said he, 'do you think I can forgive such an affront?' 'How should I know it would disoblige you?' replied Alain: 'I spoke nothing but the naked truth of what I saw; any one, as well as I, would have said the same. I saw you under the bed, and knew you had good reason to be there.' 'You knew!' replied his master; 'whe could tell you?' 'My own heart,' said Alain, 'which is flesh and blood, as well as yours, which was ready to die away for fear; for had it not been for the cupboard, which I crept behind, certainly I had not been alive this moment.' 'I think you very bold,' cried Dandinardiere, 'to judge of my sentiments by your own: heroes never measure by the bushel of such a rascal as thou art. If I did run under the bed, it was because I would not receive the shot of a traitor, who durst not attack me but at a distance.' 'You have forgot, then,' replied Alain, 'that you run under the bed a quarter of an hour before Villeville fired that terrible pistol, or cannon; for I know not which it was.' 'Hold thy tongue, hangtrace,' replied he; 'I ever made some small account of thy courage hitherto, but now I know thee, and wait with impatience till I go home, to dismiss thee.' 'Alas! sir,' said he, very sorrowful, 'what have I done to deserve it? I am fearful, as well as you; is it a crime? Ought I to be more brave than my master? Had you hired me to fight, I would not have promised without performing, and you should have had no reason to complain;

but there was not a word about it.' Dandinardiere was glad at heart to see his man so concerned ; and pleased to think he loved him, said, ' Down on your knees, and ask pardon ; I begin to relent.' Accordingly, Alain did so. ' Well,' said he, ' I forgive you, and will do more for you ; I will give you a good heart.' Then blowing into his ears, said, ' There's a provision of courage ; you may depend upon it, it will make you fight.' ' Without being beat?' cried Alain. ' Yes, I'll warrant it,' said the master. ' Then, sir,' said he, ' I thank you ; but if you would please to blow me a hundred crowns, I should be more at ease : for indeed I would have no contention with any one, and a little money will make me more courageous.'

The prior finding that this conversation would not soon have an end, after having laughed heartily to himself, went into the room. ' I believed you might be asleep,' said he, ' for I thought you went to bed again with that intention.' ' That's true,' replied Dandinardiere ; ' I had, but love is a cruel disturber in a morning : whenever I closed my eyelids, my thoughts represented Virginia and Marthonida more charming than Aurora.' ' Indeed, I believe your passion is not over-violent,' said the prior ; ' for if I have not forgot, you preferred riches to beauty and merit ; and that declaration has cast a veil over your good qualities, as the body of the moon shades the sun in an eclipse.' ' I am mightily pleased with this comparison,' replied the cit ; ' but do you think I make the world acquainted with the secrets of my amours? No, sir ; they must be a little mysterious.' ' If you speak sincerely,' said the prior, ' I offer you my assistance in your designs ; Virginia has merit.' ' But what fortune has she?' said Dandinardiere. ' What they please to give her,' answered the prior. ' But don't you know how much that is?' replied he. ' Something considerable,' said the prior ; ' an income better than any estate in this country.'

‘You mean,’ said Dandinardiere, ‘some houses in Paris.’ ‘No,’ said the prior, ‘something better, pleasant stories, and nobody knows what they may turn to.’ The cit seemed no ways to relish this: ‘Ha, ha!’ said he, after some time thinking, ‘one ought to have something besides, to enter into a contract of marriage; for if she brings nothing else, it will be but a small support for a family.’ ‘Oh!’ cried the prior, ‘wit is very valuable.’ ‘I am not so ignorant,’ replied the other, ‘as to despise wit; I would only have a reasonable competency with it: for I protest, as to the tales or stories you boast so much of, I can make some myself, and make money of them too.’ ‘I should be very glad to see some of them,’ said the prior: ‘you believe, without doubt, that it is nothing but uttering some hyperboles together, and then the work is done; but I declare there’s more contrivance and art in them, though I see several every day that have nothing agreeable in them.’ ‘That’s as much as to say,’ replied Dandinardiere, ‘that mine will be of that class. Upon my word, sir, you are very obliging; but I will make one, or see why not: then you will change your tone.’ ‘I shall never refuse my commendations,’ said the prior, obligingly, to appease him; ‘you shall begin to-day.’ ‘I intend so to do,’ said the other; ‘do you think I have been at so much pains and cost to have my study of books brought here, not to use them?’ ‘It will be your own fault,’ added the prior, ‘if I don’t assist you as I did before.’ This proposition sweetened him again; he pulled the prior by the sleeve, and whispering him, for fear Alain should hear, said to him, ‘The pains they require almost dismays me, and my genius tends not much to writings of this kind; therefore shall I be so happy as to have the honour of another story from you, that I may let Virginia know I have as good a talent this way as she herself.’ ‘That’s as much as to say,’ replied the prior, ‘you would give her a

Rowland for her Oliver, and have as much pretension to the empire of the belles lettres.' 'My ambition's no less,' answered Dandinardiere; 'therefore be my friend this time, I conjure you.'

The prior having promised him what he desired, took his leave of him, and going into the hall, found there two ladies of his acquaintance, who coming to pay Madame St. Thomas a visit, their coach broke down with them, and obliged them to walk a great way on foot, broiling in the sun. These ladies were called cousins, though they were not at all related: the one was a widow, and a great coquette; and the other had lately married an old gentleman, who had amassed together great riches, and who might boast he had married a woman that knew how to spend as fast. The elder of the two, who was Madame Rouet, was the widow of a very honest gentleman; but she was a woman that loved play and junketings, was very expensive in clothes, and painted extravagantly: all which consumed a great part of his estate. That day the sun had melted the paint half off, and she was looking in the glass to lay on white where it wanted, and rub off the red that had run down, when the prior came in, which vexed her not a little, for he was the first who made his appearance; Monsieur St. Thomas being abroad among his workmen, and Madame adjusting herself: when Madame de Lure, who was the new-married lady, seeing her so busy, to give her the more liberty to form her complexion, took the prior on one side, telling him, that while her cousin was setting her head-dress, she would show him a story, with which he would certainly be in love. To which he replied, that if it was long, they should not be able to make an end of it before dinner. 'Oh!' said she, 'I intend only to read the name of it to you, and I am sure you will be desirous to hear it: it is the Story of the Princess Carpillona. What say you to it?' 'I am so much a stranger,' replied he, 'to these sort

of works, that I cannot judge of them by their titles.' Upon which, she bantered him; till casting her eyes upon her cousin Rouet, and seeing she had done, she took no farther notice of the story. By this time the baron was informed of their arrival, and came presently to them, accompanied by the Viscount Berginville: and not knowing how to divert them till dinner-time, after having saluted them, and been informed by them of the accident that befel them, he proposed walking in a little wood, where there were some pretty fishponds, shaded by the trees, under which were raised pleasant banks, enamelled with flowers and camomile, which was cooler, and more refreshing than the hall. As soon as they were seated, the prior, knowing dinner would be somewhat late, to amuse them till then, begged the favour of Madame de Lure to regale the company with her story; which she pulling out of her pocket, desired him to read.

THE STORY

OF

THE PRINCESS CARPILLONA.

THERE lived, some ages ago, an old king, who, to make amends for a long widowhood, married a young beautiful princess, with whom he was very much in love. By his first wife he had one son, who was both crooked and squint-eyed, and who was very much displeased at his father's marrying a second time. 'My being my father's only son,' said he, 'makes me both loved and feared; but if the young queen has children, my father, who can dispose of his crown as he pleases, will not consider that I am his eldest son, but will disinherit me for them.' He was not only ambitious and malicious, but a great dissembler; insomuch, that he showed not the least uneasiness, but went privately to consult a fairy, who passed then for one of the most able. The fairy told him he was come too late; that the queen was with child of a son, to which she would do no harm; but if he died, or any ill accident befel him, she promised the queen should have no more: which comforted the prince a little, who, conjuring the fairy not to forget him, returned home, resolving with himself to make away with his little brother.

At nine months' end, the queen was delivered of a lovely boy, in whom there was something very remarkable, he having an arrow imprinted on his arm. The queen was so fond of her child, that she would nurse it herself, which was no way pleasing to the crooked prince, the mother's care being al-

ways beyond any nurse's, and it being not so easy for him to accomplish his designs. Nevertheless, he resolved to make an attempt. He showed a great value and respect for the queen, and a tenderness towards the infant, of which the king was very fond. 'I could not have thought,' said he, 'my son so good-natured; he shall lose nothing by it; for if he continues to be so, I'll leave half my kingdom to him.' These promises were not enough for the prince; he was resolved to have all or none; and, to that end, one night presented some comfits, made up with opium, to the queen, who soon after fell into a sound sleep; and then the prince, who had hid himself behind the hangings, took the child away softly, and put in its stead a cat, wrapped up in swaddling-clothes. The cat cried, and awaked the queen; who being drowsy, and thinking it her little poppet, gave it her breast, which the cat bit: whereupon looking, and seeing the cat's head, she shrieked out. Her grief was so lively, that she thought she should have died away that moment. The noise and screamings of the women alarmed the whole court. The king put on his night-gown, and ran into her apartment, where the first thing he beheld was the cat in the swaddling clothes, thrown on the ground, and mewing. The king was very much surprised, and asked what that meant: they told him, the young prince was not to be found, and that the queen was hurt. Thereupon, he went immediately into her chamber, where he found her in affliction not to be expressed: the which that he might not augment by his own sorrow, he constrained himself, to comfort that poor princess.

In the mean time, the crooked-back prince had given his little brother to one of his creatures, bidding him carry him to some distant forest, and expose him naked to the wild beasts, that he might be heard no more of, promising to reward him well, and then returned to his own apartment; from

whence he ran into the queen's, rubbing his eyes, as if he was asleep : where, when he was informed of what had happened, he stamped and roared like a mad man, and, out of his natural fierceness, twisted the cat's head off ; and in this manner disguised the crime he was so deeply guilty of, shedding many tears. The king and queen, who thought too well of him, sent him to all the fairies, to learn what was become of their child ; and he, to put a stop to any further inquiries, returned with several different and intricate answers, which all seemed to assure them that the child was not dead, but was, for some reasons not to be known, only taken away for a time, and that all their searching any more after him would be to no purpose. This he thought would make them easy, and indeed it had its effect ; for the king and queen both flattered themselves with the hopes of seeing their son again. Notwithstanding, the queen's breast gangrened, and she died : upon which the king became so afflicted and sorrowful, that he saw no light for a twelve-month, living only in expectation of hearing some news of his lost child.

The man whom the prince delivered him to, travelled all night with him, without making the least halt ; and in the morning, when he opened the basket in which he carried him, this pretty infant smiled, as he was used to do at his mother. ' Oh ! poor prince,' said the man, ' how unhappy is thy fate, to serve, alas ! for food to some hungry lion ! Why did the prince thy brother make choice of me, to be assisting in thy destruction ? ' Then he shut the basket again, that he might not behold an object so worthy his pity ; but upon the child's crying, who had not had the breast all night, to quiet it, he gathered some figs and put into its mouth, and so carried it all that day ; and the night following arrived at a vast forest, which he would not enter then, for fear of being devoured himself, but stayed till the morning : when ad-

vancing in the forest, which was so large he could see no end, he perceived a place where the trees stood very thick, and a rock in the midst of them, that branched out into several points. 'This place,' said he, 'must certainly be a retreat to the wild beasts; here I must leave the child, since it is not in my power to save it.' Then approaching towards the rock, he saw a large eagle flying about, as if she had young ones; and looking farther, found her nest, in the bottom of a kind of grotto: thereupon, undressing the child, he laid it in the midst of three young eagles, in the nest, which was well sheltered from the weather, and difficult and hazardous to get to, by reason of the briers it was surrounded by, and its being so nigh a precipice. Then leaving this young prince, and seeing the eagle fly to her nest, he, sighing, said, 'Alas! poor infant, thy fate is accomplished; thou servest that bird of prey to feed her young with.' And afterwards returned to his master, and assured him his brother was no more: for which news, the barbarous prince embraced his faithful agent, and presented him with a fine diamond ring, assuring him he should be captain of his guards, when he was king.

But to return to the eagle. When she came to her nest, she was somewhat surprised to find this new guest there: however, she exercised the rights of hospitality, more than some people would do; she put him next her nestling, covered him with her wings, took care of him, and, whatever engaged her in his favour, went and provided the most nourishing fruits, which she squeezed with her bill into his mouth: and, in short, made him an excellent nurse. When the young eagles were fledged, they left their nest solely to the prince; who, nevertheless, was not abandoned by the old one, which fed him still with the choicest fruits: and, by some foresight, fearing lest he, getting out, should fall down the precipice, removed him to another place.

which was upon a high rock, where he was most secure. Love, who is always painted most beautiful, was not more perfect than this young prince: the heat of the sun could not prejudice his complexion, which exceeded the lilies and roses; his features were more regular than the best painters could imagine, his hair reached down to his shoulders, his mien was majestic: in short, nothing could be more noble. But the eagle having young ones again, she made such havoc among all the neighbouring flocks, that the shepherds, losing every now and then a lamb, resolved to discover her nest: and, to that end, agreed to watch her, which they did for a long time; when, one day, they observed she alighted upon this rock, which the most hardy of them resolved to climb: though the attempt was very dangerous, yet it answered their expectation. They discovered the nest, and found in it two young eagles, and this young prince, who was about four years old. Their amazement at the sight of him was inexpressible, and they could not tell what to imagine at such an extraordinary thing: however, they tore the nest in pieces, and carried away the young prince and the two eagles. The eagle hearing their cries, came furiously towards them, and had made these ravishers feel the effects of her resentment, had not one of the shepherds killed her with an arrow he let fly at her. The young prince seeing his nurse fall, cried and wept bitterly; and the shepherds, overjoyed with what they had done, returned to their hamlet, where they were to perform, the next day, a cruel ceremony; the cause of which was as follows.

This country had served a long time for a retreat of the Ogri, who were a larger sort of men, and great eaters of human flesh; and not liking such dangerous neighbours, had endeavoured, but with ill success, to drive them away. The Ogri, enraged at the hatred they bore them, redoubled their cruelties, and devoured all that came into their hands.

When one day, as the shepherds were assembled together, to deliberate on what they should do, there appeared in the midst of them a man of a prodigious size, the lower part of whose body was like a goat, covered with a blue shag; on his shoulder he carried a great club, and on his left arm a buckler. 'Shepherds,' said he, 'I am the blue centaur; if you will give me every three years a child, I promise to bring a hundred of my brothers, and drive the Ogri away.' The shepherds made some difficulty to engage themselves in so cruel an agreement; till the elder of them said, 'What! my friends, is it not better for us to give one to preserve so many, since the Ogri spare neither men, women, nor children: therefore let us not refuse the centaur's offer.' They all by this argument consented, and swore the centaur should have a child every third year. After that he went away, and returned, as he promised, with his brothers, who were all as monstrous as himself. The Ogri were no less brave than cruel; they fought several battles with great obstinacy, wherein the centaurs were always victorious, who forced them at last to fly. The blue centaur demanded his recompense, which every one allowed to be just; but when they came to deliver up the promised infant, there was no family could think of parting with one of theirs, and the mothers hid all their children. The centaur, who could not bear to be jested with, after having waited twice four-and-twenty hours, told the shepherds, that he expected as many children as they made him wait days; insomuch that their delays cost them six boys, and as many girls: but since that time they have regulated this affair, and every third year make a solomn festival, to deliver their promised infant to the centaur.

It happened that the day whereon the prince was found, was the day before this tribute was to be paid; and though there was a child provided, it must easily be thought that the shepherds would

deliver this prince in its stead. The mother of the other, freed by this means from all the horrors she must necessarily lie under in apprehension of the death of her child, was transported with joy: and as she was obliged to dress him, she combed his fine locks, put him on a garland of white and red roses, and wrapped him up in a fine white cloth, which she girt about him with flowers. Thus adjusted, he walked at the head of a great many children, that were to attend him; but I may say, it was with an air of so much grandeur and state, as seemed as if all the shepherds made this procession only to divert him, so little was his dread; which drew tears from many, who said it was pity that beautiful child should go to be devoured, and wished it was in their power to save him, but that was impossible. The centaur was used to appear on the top of a rock, with his club in one hand, and his buckler in the other, and with a terrible voice to cry out to the shepherds, 'Leave me my prey, and retire.' This time, as soon as he perceived the child, he roared out in a dreadful voice, 'This will be the best meal I have ever made in my life; this boy will be a delicious morsel:' which made the shepherds and shepherdesses weep, and say, 'How unhappy is this child to have escaped (which was a prodigy) the eagle's talons, to be food for this cruel monster!' And, among the rest, an old shepherd, taking him in his arms, kissed him often, and said, 'Though I know thee not, dear babe, I am sensible I have seen too much of thee for my repose. Why must I be assisting at thy funeral? and why was fortune so cruel to preserve thee for this horrible end?' While he was moistening this prince's rosy cheeks with his tears, the innocent babe put his hands into his gray hairs, and smiling upon him, inspired him with more pity, that he seemed loath to advance: whereupon the hungry giant cried out, 'Make haste; if you make me come down, I shall devour a hundred of you.'

And, indeed, he was so impatient, that he rose up, and made a flourish with his club; when, all on a sudden, there appeared in the air a great globe of fire, encircled with a blue cloud. Every body was attentive to such an extraordinary sight; the globe and cloud approached them by degrees, and when near the earth opened, and there came out a chariot of diamonds, drawn by six swans, in which sat a beautiful lady, dressed like an Amazon, with a helmet on her head of pure gold, on which was a plume of white feathers; and her visor, which was raised up, discovered eyes as bright as the sun; her body was armed with a rich cuirass, and in her hand she held a spear of fire. 'What! shepherds,' said she, 'are you so inhuman as to give this lovely babe to that cruel centaur? It is now time to free you from your promise; justice and reason both oppose such barbarous customs: fear not the return of the Ogri, I will secure you; I am the fairy Amazona, and from this moment will take you under my protection.' 'Ah! madam,' cried the shepherds and shepherdesses, holding up their hands, 'this is the greatest happiness that can befall us.' And were saying a great deal more, when the furious centaur defied her to the combat; in which he was burnt to death by the fire of her spear, and fell with as much noise as if a mountain had been overturned: the shepherds, frightened therewith, hid themselves in caves that were under the rocks, from whence they could see all that passed.

It was thither the wise shepherd fled with the little prince in his arms, as much concerned for the child as for himself and family. After the death of the centaur, the fairy Amazona took a trumpet, and sounded so melodiously with it, that the sick persons who heard it recovered their former health; and those who were well conceived a secret joy, which they could not express. At last, when all the shepherds and shepherdesses were assembled

together at the sound of the harmonious trumpet, the fairy Amazona advanced towards them in her diamond chariot, rolling within three yards of the ground, on a cloud as clear as crystal. The old shepherd, whose name was Sublimus, appeared, with the little prince clinging about his neck. 'Come forwards, Sublimus,' said the fairy, 'fear nothing; peace shall reign here for the future, and you shall enjoy the repose you have sought so much after: but give me that child, whose adventures are so extraordinary.' The old man, after making a low bow, held out his arms, and put the prince in hers; who, when she had him, caressed and embraced him a thousand times, setting him on her knees, and talking to him: who, though he understood no language, yet by accents and sighs he could express joy and grief; for he had never heard any person speak before. He was so dazzled with the fairy's bright armour, that getting upon his knees to examine it from the head-piece downwards, and to touch it, the fairy smiled, and said, though he could not understand her, 'When, my boy, you are fit to wear such armour, you shall not want.' And then returning him back to the shepherd, after having kissed him tenderly, 'Wise old man,' said she, 'you are no stranger to me; vouchsafe to take care of this child; learn him to despise the grandeur of the world, and be above the strokes of adverse fortune, though he may be born to a splendid one: but I hold it better to be wise than powerful. The happiness of men ought not to consist in outward greatness, but in wisdom; and the greatest is, to know ourselves, to limit our desires, to be as well contented with a moderate competency as with the greatest riches, to search after the esteem of people of merit, to despise none, and be always ready to quit this miserable life without regret. But what am I thinking of, venerable shepherd? I am telling you things which you know as well as myself; but then I mention them not so

much for yourself, as for the other shepherds. Farewell, shepherds; call me when you want me : this same spear, and this same hand, which put an end to the life of the blue centaur, shall always be ready to protect you.'

Sublimus, and those who were with him, were so confounded, and at the same time overjoyed, that they could return no answer to the obliging words of the fairy ; but prostrated themselves before her, while the globe of fire, rising by degrees, ascended to the middle region of the air, and was seen no more. The fearful shepherds at first durst not approach the centaur, though dead ; till reflecting better on it, they at last resolved to raise a funeral pile, to reduce him to ashes, lest his brothers might be informed of what had happened, and should come to revenge his death.

Sublimus carried the little prince to his hut : his wife being sick, his two daughters had not been able to leave her to attend the ceremony. ' Here, shepherdess,' said he, ' here's a child beloved by the gods, and protected by the fairy Amazona ; we must look upon him, for the time to come, as our own, and give him an education that may make him happy.' The wife was pleased with the present ; and taking the prince upon the bed, said, ' I will bring him up, and cherish him in his infancy, but must leave the part of his education to yourself.' The shepherd told her that was all he desired, and so left him with her. The two daughters ran presently to see their new brother ; were charmed with his incomparable beauty, and the graces that adorned his little body, and from that moment began to learn him to talk. Never was wit more extensive and lively ; he comprehended every thing with an ease that amazed all the shepherds, and in a short time was fit to take lessons of the old shepherd himself, who was capable of giving him whatever was excellent. He had been king of a flourishing nation ; but by the intrigues

of his ministers with a usurper, his neighbour and enemy, had been surprised, with all his family, and made a prisoner in a strong fortress, there to end his days in misery.

So sudden and unexpected a change was not able to shock the virtue of the king and queen in the least; they bore all the outrages of the tyrant with an unparalleled constancy and firmness of mind. The queen, who was big with child when these misfortunes came upon them, was brought to bed of a daughter, whom she was obliged to nurse herself, as well as take care of her two others, who partook as much of their troubles as their age would admit. The king, after three years' confinement, gained one of his guards, who promised to bring him a boat under the window of the room he was imprisoned in, to cross the lake, which this fortress stood in the midst of, and provided him with files to cut the iron bars with, and cords to let themselves down by. They made choice of a dark night, and did all without any noise; and by the assistance of this soldier, slid down the rope. The king went first, then the two children, after them the queen, and after her the little babe in a basket: but alas! the knot whereby it was fastened slipping, they heard her fall in the lake: the queen, had she not swooned, would certainly have alarmed the garrison with her cries and complaints. The king, grieved at this accident, sought for her as much as the darkness of the night would let him, and found the basket, but not the princess; so that giving her up for lost, he rowed away as fast as he was able with the rest of his family; and when they came to the other side, found horses, which were provided by the same soldier, and laid ready for them to go where they pleased.

During their confinement, the king and queen had time to moralise and reflect, that the greatest blessings this life affords were but small, when justly weighed; which, together with the new mis-

fortune of losing their little daughter, made them resolve not to retire to any neighbouring prince or ally, to whom they might be chargeable, but to settle in some fertile and pleasant plain, there to change the sceptre for a shepherd's crook, and buy a flock of sheep. And having pitched on this country, they built a pretty cottage, which was sheltered from the weather by the mountains that were behind it, and rendered pleasant by a pretty brook that ran before it. Here they enjoyed more tranquillity than upon their throne. There were none that envied their poverty; they feared no traitors nor flatterers; and passed their days free from trouble. The king would often say, 'Ah! how happy might men be, could they cure themselves of ambition! I have been a king, but now prefer my cottage before the palace wherein I once reigned.' Under this great philosopher, the young prince, ignorant of his master's rank, received his education, while the master was not better informed of his pupil's; but his dispositions were so noble, that he could not believe him of mean birth. He observed, with pleasure, that he always put himself at the head of his companions, and, with an air of superiority, drew respect from them: he was continually forming armies, building forts, and attacking them; and whenever his father (as we must call him) took him along with him a-hunting, would face the greatest dangers. All these things persuaded him that he was born to command; but till he arrives at fifteen years of age, let us leave him to his studies, and return to his father's court.

The crook-backed prince, seeing that his father grew very old, showed little regard to him, and grew so impatient to wear his crown, that to divert himself, and not to lie idle, he asked the king for an army, to go and conquer a neighbouring kingdom, whose factions invited him. The king consented, on condition that he would sign

an instrument to all the lords of the kingdom, signifying, that if ever the young prince returned, and that they were well assured it was him, by the arrow in his arm, to resign the crown to him. The prince seemed very ready, being assured of his brother's death, and thinking he hazarded nothing, but at the same time valued himself very much upon this piece of compliance. When this was done, and registered in the proper courts, and the instrument itself laid up in the treasury, the king raised a gallant army, which the prince, after taking his leave of him, put himself at the head of, and, after several battles, killed the king his enemy with his own hand, took the capital city, and having left a garrison and governor in it, returned home to his father, to whom he presented a young princess, called Carpillona, whom he had taken captive. She was as beautiful as nature could form, or imagination represent. The king, at the first sight of her, was charmed; and the crooked prince, who had beheld her often, was so much in love with her, that he could not rest. She hated him as much as he loved her; for as he always used her as his slave, her heart was so set against him, and his manner of address, that she did what she possibly could to avoid him.

The king appointed her an apartment in the palace, and women to wait on her, and was very sensible of the misfortunes of so young and beautiful a princess. And when the crooked prince asked his consent to marry her, he replied, he consented, provided she had no reluctancy; but that he thought, when he was near her, she seemed melancholy. "'Tis because she loves me," answered the prince, "and dares not discover it, and the constraint she puts upon herself occasions it; but as soon as she shall be my wife, you shall see she will be pleased." "I would believe so," said the king; "but don't you flatter yourself a little too much?" The prince, angry at these his father's

doubts, went and told the princess, that she was the cause that the king showed a more than usual severity in his behaviour towards him; upon which he suspected he might love her, and therefore desired her to tell him sincerely which of them she approved best of, assuring her, that provided she reigned he should be content. This he said only to know her sentiments, and not with any intent of changing his. The young Carpillona, who was not so experienced as to know that most lovers are dissemblers, gave into the deceit, and said, 'I must own, sir, that was I my own mistress, I would neither make choice of the king nor yourself: but since my bad fortune imposes this hard necessity upon me, I must tell you, the king.' 'And why?' answered he, with some violence. 'Because,' added she, 'he is more mild than you, reigns at this time, and will not live so long.' 'Ha, ha!' cried he, 'you would be left queen-dowager in a short time; but satisfy yourself you shall not: the king has no thoughts of you, 'tis only I that do you that honour, which is much more than you deserve, for your ingratitude is immense; but were it a thousand times more than it is, you should be my wife.' The princess Carpillona conceived, but somewhat too late, that it was dangerous to speak one's thoughts; and to make amends for what she had so unwarily said, replied again, 'I only used this stratagem to try your sentiments, and I am very glad that you love me so well, to withstand my affected severities. I esteem you already; endeavour, sir, to make me love you.' The prince bowed, and believed what she said to be truth; men being generally great fools when in love, and too apt to flatter themselves. Carpillona, by this means, made him as mild as a lamb, and he went away smiling, and squeezed her hand so hard she thought he had broke it.

As soon as he was gone, she ran into the king's apartment, and casting herself at his feet, said,

‘Secure me, sir, from the greatest of all misfortunes: the prince would marry me, and I must confess he is odious to me: be not so unjust as he. My rank, my youth, and the misfortunes of my family, deserve the pity of so great a king.’ ‘Fair princess,’ said the king, ‘I am not surprised that my son loves you, none that behold you can avoid it; but I shall not forgive him the want of respect he owes you.’ ‘Ah! sir,’ replied she, ‘he looks upon me as his prisoner, and treats me like a slave.’ ‘’Twas with my army,’ answered the king, ‘that he vanquished the king your father, and if you are a captive, you are mine, and I give you your liberty; and am happy that my advanced age and gray hairs secure me from being your slave.’ The grateful princess returned the king a thousand thanks, and retired with her women.

In the mean time, the prince, having been informed of what passed, resented it very much; but his rage was worked up to the highest pitch, when the king forbid him to think any more of the princess; telling him, that after all the services he had offered her, she could not love him. ‘What,’ answered he, ‘shall I labour all my days to no purpose? I love not to lose my time after such a manner.’ ‘I am sorry you should,’ said the king, ‘but it must not be.’ ‘We shall see that,’ said the prince, in an insolent manner, and going out of the room; ‘do you think to take my prisoner from me? I’ll lose my life first.’ ‘She you call your prisoner,’ said the enraged king, ‘was mine; and now is free; I have made her mistress of herself, and not to depend on your caprice.’ So smart a conversation had gone further, had not the prince retired, who from that moment conceived a desire of taking possession of the crown and princess. He had gained the hearts of the soldiers, and ill-designing people were assisting to his ambition, that the king at last was informed of his intentions of dethroning him, and knowing him to have the

army on his side, was forced to take the mildest measures. He sent for the prince, and said to him, 'Is it possible that you should be so ungrateful as to take from me my crown, to set it upon your own head, since you see I am so nigh my end? Have I not had misfortunes enough already, by losing a wife and son? Indeed I have opposed your designs upon the princess Carpillona, but as much for your sake as hers; for how can you be happy with a person that does not love you? But since you will run the risk of it, I consent you shall marry her; but let me have some time to talk to her, to prepare her for it.'

The prince, who wished more for the princess than the kingdom (for he had that which he lately conquered), told the king, that he was not so desirous of reigning as he believed, since he had signed an act whereby he disinherited himself, in case his brother returned, and should rest satisfied, provided he might marry Carpillona. The king embraced him, and went to the princess, who was always with her governess, in cruel alarms; whom she had then carried into her closet, and crying bitterly, said, 'Should it be possible, that after all the promises the king has made me, he should be so cruel as to sacrifice me to his crook-backed son, the day of my nuptials should be the last I would breathe, since I am more displeased with the ill qualities of his heart than the deformity of his body.' 'Alas! my dear princess,' replied the governess, 'you know not, undoubtedly, that the daughters of the greatest kings are always made victims to the state; they never consult their inclination, nor whether the prince that is to espouse them be handsome or deformed.' And just as Carpillona was about to reply, she was told that the king waited for her in her chamber. As soon as she set her eyes on him she knew what he came about, having a great penetration, and cried out, 'Alas! what have you to tell me?' 'Fair prin-

cess,' said he, 'look not on your marriage with my son as a misfortune, but consent willingly; the violence that he commits, in regard to your sentiments for him, shows but the ardour of his own: and if he loved you not, he might find more princesses, who would be glad to partake with him a crown, which he is already in possession of, besides that which he will have after my death. Your disdain and contempt have not been able to dismay him, and you ought to believe that he will forget nothing to please you.' 'I flattered myself,' replied she, 'to have found a protector in you, but my hopes are deceived: you abandon me, but the just gods will not.' 'If you knew but all I have done,' replied he, 'to prevent this marriage, you would be convinced of my friendship. Alas! Heaven blessed me with a son, who was nursed by his own mother; but he was stolen away one night, and a cat put in his place, which bit the queen so cruelly, that she died of it. If that lovely child had not been taken from me, he would have been now a comfort to me in my old age; my subjects would have feared him; and I might have offered you my crown with him. This son would not then have carried things so high as now, but would have thought himself happy to live at court.' 'I am then the cause of what has befallen you,' answered she; 'since he would have been so serviceable to me, look upon me as the guilty wretch, and think of punishing me, rather than marrying me.' 'You was not then capable, fair princess,' said he, 'of doing good or harm; I accuse you not of my misfortunes; but if you would not augment them, prepare yourself to receive my son; for he is too powerful here, and may act some tragic scene.' The king, seeing she returned no other answer, but was all in tears, left her; and knowing the prince would be impatient, went and told him that the princess had given her consent, and bid him make every thing ready against the solemnization of the

marriage. The prince, transported with joy, thanked the king, and immediately sent for jewellers, and all sorts of tradesmen, and bespoke all the finest things imaginable; and then sent several rich presents of jewels, &c., which she received with all the appearance of joy. Afterwards he paid her a visit himself, and among other things, said, 'Was you not very much in the wrong, madam, to refuse the honour I would do you, since I am not disagreeable in my person, and the world says I have wit: besides, you shall have the finest diamonds, and wear the richest clothes of any queen in the world.' The princess answered coldly, that the misfortunes of her family would not permit her to dress like other princesses, and desired him not to make so great presents. 'You are in the right,' said he, 'not to dress yourself, if I don't give you leave; but you must think of pleasing me: every thing will be ready for our marriage within four days; divert yourself till then, and command here, since you are absolute mistress.' And after that, he left her.

No sooner was he gone, but she shut herself up with her governess, and told her, she might choose whether she would find her the means of escaping, or those of killing herself on the wedding-day. After the governess had represented to her the impossibility of getting away, and the weakness she showed, by killing herself, to avoid the misfortunes of this life; she endeavoured to persuade her, that virtue might contribute to her tranquillity; and that, without having an entire love for the prince, she might esteem him enough to live happy with him. Carpillona could not yield to any of these remonstrances; but told her, that till then she made account she had some value for her, but that now she was sensible how much it was; and that if all the world should fail her, she would not be failing to herself; and that dangerous diseases must have dangerous remedies. After this she

opened the window, and looking some time out of it, her governess, who feared she designed to throw herself out, fell on her knees, and looking tenderly at her, said, 'Alas! madam, what would you have me do? I will obey you, though it should cost me my life.' The princess embraced her, and desired her to buy her a shepherd's dress and a cow, and not amuse herself with persuading her from her design, since it would be to no purpose, and only losing time; and not only that, but to dress up a figure, and lay it in her bed, and say she was ill. 'You know, madam,' said the poor governess, 'the dangers to which I expose myself; the prince, without doubt, will know that I assisted you; he will make use of a thousand torments to make me confess: and then judge if my love is not great.' The princess, very much confounded, made answer, that she should go away herself two days after, and that it would be easy to impose upon the world for that short time. In short, they contrived so well, that Carpillona had that night both a shepherdess's habit and a cow, and appeared as beautiful as the queen of love, when she appeared with Juno and Pallas, in that habit, to Paris on Mount Ida. She set out by moon-light, sometimes leading her cow, and sometimes getting on her back; and if the least breath of air but gently agitated the leaves of the trees, a bird flew off her nest, or any thing stirred, she feared it might be wolves or thieves.

Thus she travelled all the night, and would have done the next day, but that her cow stopped to graze in a pleasant mead; where the princess, fatigued with the weight of her clothes and shoes, sat herself down on the grass by a purling stream, and tied up her hair, which had got out from under her cap, and fell in flowing rings on her shoulders. She looked about, to see if she might not be observed; but for all her precaution, she was surprised by a lady all in armour, who, taking off her head-piece, which was gold, adorned with

diamonds, said, 'Shepherdess, I am very dry and weary, will you give me some milk to quench my thirst?' 'With all my heart, madam,' said Carpillona, 'if I had any thing to put it in.' 'I have here a China dish,' said the armed lady, 'take that.' But the poor princess not knowing how to stroke the teat; 'What,' said the lady, 'is your cow dry, or do not you know how to milk her?' Hereupon the princess, ashamed to appear so awkward before such an extraordinary person, fell a crying, and replied, 'I must own, madam, for the small time I have been a shepherdess, it has been my business to feed my cow; my mother does all the rest.' 'Then you have a mother?' continued the lady; 'and pray what does she do?' 'She is a farmer,' said Carpillona. 'What, hard by?' said the lady again. 'Yes,' replied the princess. 'Really,' said she, 'I have a great affection for her upon your account, and will go to see her; lead me to her.' Carpillona was at a stand what answer to make; she was unused to lie, and knew not that she talked to a fairy. She looked down, her colour came into her face, and at last she said, 'When once I come abroad, I never return till night; therefore I desire you, madam, not to make my mother angry with me.' 'Ah! princess, princess,' said the fairy, 'you cannot support a lie, nor act the person you pretend to be, without my assistance. Here, take this nosegay of gilliflowers; and be assured, that while you have it, the crook-backed prince, from whom you fly, will never know you; and remember, when you come to the great forest, to inform yourself of them whereabout the shepherd Sublimus has his abode. Tell him, that you come from the fairy Amazona, who desired him to receive you as his daughter. Farewell, Carpillona, I have been your friend a long time.' 'Alas! madam,' cried the princess, 'do you love me, and can you abandon me, when I stand so much in need of your assistance?' 'The nosegay

will not fail you,' replied she; 'my time is precious, and I must leave you to complete your destiny.' And as she uttered these words, disappeared.

Carpillona was ready to die with fear, but recovering herself, continued her way, though ignorant of the road that led to the great forest, thinking to herself, that this able fairy would conduct her thither, and always kept the nosegay in her hand, whether she stood still or walked: but at last, her feet were so chafed and sore, that she was forced to lie down under the shade of some trees; where she reflected often, and with no small uneasiness, on her poor governess, of whose zeal and fidelity there are but few examples. She dressed up a figure, as the princess had ordered her, went always very softly into her room, as she said, for fear of disturbing her, and scolded at the least noise that was ever made. The king, when he was told of the princess's being sick, was not at all surprised, attributing it to her grief, and the violence offered: but as soon as the prince was informed of this ill news, his chagrin was inconceivable; he would see her; but the governess, with much ado, prevented him. Then he asked if his physician might; but she told him, it would be the means to kill her, for she hated all physicians and their remedies: but withal, bid him not be frightened, telling him, it was only a dizziness of her head, and that she would be well after three or four days' rest: by which means, she put a stop to any farther importunities. But one night, when she was preparing for her flight, she heard him knock at the door, as if he would break it down; and what induced him to this violence, was an information he had had of the matter from the other women; who perceiving the deceit, and fearing some punishment might fall to their share, went and told him presently. The excess of his rage cannot be expressed: he ran to the king, thinking he was not ignorant of it; but found, by the surprise he read in

his face, himself to be mistaken. As soon as he saw the poor governess, he said to her, catching hold of her hair, 'Give me my Carpillona, or I'll tear out thy heart.' She made no reply, but with tears; and prostrating herself at his knees, conjured him, but all in vain, to hear her. He cast her into a deep dungeon, and had put her to death a thousand times, had not the king, who was as good as his son was wicked, obliged him to let her live in that frightful prison.

This amorous and violent prince ordered, that the princess should be pursued both by sea and land; and to that end, left the court himself, and ran about like a madman. When one day, as Carpillona was sitting with her cow under a large rock, and the weather being very tempestuous, she remained trembling at the thunder and lightning, when the crook-backed prince came thither with his attendants for shelter. But, alas! when she saw him so nigh to her, she was more frightened than at the thunder and lightning. She held her nosegay of gilliflowers fast with both her hands; and remembering the fairy, said, 'Abandon me not, charming Amazona.' The prince, casting his eyes upon her, said, 'What can you be afraid of, poor decrepit old wretch? Where would be the hurt if the thunder should kill thee, since thou hast one foot in the grave already?' The young princess was not less overjoyed than amazed to hear him call her old: 'Without doubt,' said she to herself, 'my nosegay works this wonder.' And that she might have no farther conversation with him, she pretended to be deaf. The prince, finding she could not hear, said to his confidant, who was never from him, 'Now, if my heart was a little more gay, I could set this old creature upon the top of the rock, and have the pleasure of seeing her roll down and break her neck.' 'But, sir,' replied this wicked favourite, 'to divert you, I'll carry her up by force, and you shall see her body

bound like a ball.' 'We have not now time,' said he; 'we must continue our search after this ingrate, who disturbs the repose of my life.'

As he made an end of these words, he clapped spurs to his horse, and rode off. It is easy to judge of the joy of the princess, who did not forget to thank the fairy Amazona, whose power she was then sensible of. She pursued her journey, and arrived at the plain whereon the shepherds of that country built their huts, which were all very pretty, each having a garden and a spring. The valley of Tempe could not be more agreeable. The shepherdesses were for the most part beautiful, and the shepherds neglected nothing to please them. On all the trees, ciphers and love-verses were engraved. As soon as Carpillona appeared among them, they left their flocks; and, prepossessed with her beauty and majestic air, advanced towards her: but what surprised them most, was the meanness of her habit; for though they lived an innocent and rustic life, yet they pretended very much to a neat adjustment of their apparel. The princess desired them to show her the shepherd Sublimus's cottage; which they did presently: and there she found the good old man, seated in the valley with his wife and daughters, a little brook running by them, which charmed with its gentle murmurs; he had some reeds in his hands, with which he was making a little basket to gather fruit in; and his wife was spinning, while his daughters were angling in the brook.

When Carpillona first accosted them, she was sensible of so much respect and tenderness, that she was herself surprised; and when they saw her, they were no less affected. 'I am,' said she, saluting them in an humble manner, 'a poor shepherdess, and come from the fairy Amazona, to offer you my service; and hope, that upon her account, you will receive me.' 'Child,' said the king, getting up, and returning her salute in as civil a

manner, 'that great fairy has reason to believe that we have a perfect honour for her; but you are welcome, if you had no other recommendation but your own person.' 'Come hither, pretty maid,' said the queen, holding out her hand, 'come and let me kiss you: I conceive a great kindness for you, and could wish you would look upon me as your own mother, and my children as your sisters.' 'Alas! my good mother,' said the princess, 'I deserve not that honour; it is enough for me to be your shepherdess, and tend your flock.' 'No,' replied the king, 'we are all equal here, you come with too good a recommendation for us to make any difference between you and our children; sit down by us, and let your cow feed with our sheep.' She made some difficulty, persisting in what she told them at first, that she was come only to be their servant; but would have been very much embarrassed if they had taken her at her word; for indeed, by her looks, she seemed to be made more to command than to obey; and it might be thought, that so great a fairy would not protect an ordinary person.

The king and queen looked upon her with an amazement mixed with admiration, which they could not comprehend. They asked her, if she came a great way? she said, yes; and then, if she had a father and mother? to which she said, no; and answered all their other questions with monosyllables, as much as her respect would allow her to do. 'What is your name?' said the queen. 'Carpillona,' replied she. 'The name,' said the king, 'is very odd; and, unless some adventure gives room for it, it is very rare.' She made no answer, but took up one of the queen's spindles, to wind off the thread: but when she drew off her gloves, the king and queen, who cast their eyes upon her hands, thought them to be snow formed in that shape; and to penetrate farther into her condition, said, 'Carpillona, your clothes are too

hot for the climate we live in, and your shoes too heavy and clumsy for so young a damsel; you must be dressed after our manner.' 'My clothes, mother,' answered she, 'are such as they wear in my country; but I'll put on what you please to order me.' They admired her obedience, and above all, the air of modesty that appeared in her eyes and all her actions; but it being supper-time, they got up, and went all into the house, where they intended to dress the fish that the two princesses had caught, and some fresh eggs, and to make the rest up with milk and fruit. 'I am surprised,' said the king, 'that my son is not yet come home; his eagerness after sport carries him too far; and I am always in fear, lest some accident should befall him.' 'My fears are no less than yours,' said the queen; 'but, if you please, we will not sup till he comes.' 'No,' said the king, 'let him mind his time better; on the contrary, I desire you, when he comes, not to speak to him, but that every one give him a cold reception.' 'You know his good-nature,' said the queen, 'and he will be so much troubled, that he will fall sick.' 'I can't help that,' replied the king, 'he must be corrected.' After this discourse they sat to supper; but before they had quite done, the young prince came in, with a wild roe on his shoulders, his hair all wet with sweat, and his face covered with dust; he leaned on a little lance he generally carried along with him; his bow hung on one side, and his quiver of arrows on the other. In this condition there appeared something so noble and lofty in his countenance and mien, that none could look upon him without attention and respect. 'Mother,' said he, addressing himself to the queen, 'my desire to bring you this roe has made me run all day over the mountains and plains.' 'Son,' said the king, gravely, 'you endeavour more to make us uneasy than to please us: you know how much I have said to you on your violent desire of sport; but you are

resolved to take no notice of it.' The prince blushed; and what vexed him most was, to see a person there who did not belong to the family. He replied, that another time he would come sooner; or, that if he did not approve of it, he would not go at all. 'That's enough,' said the queen, who loved him tenderly: 'I thank you, child, for your present: come and sit by me, and eat your supper, for to be sure you must be hungry.' The prince was somewhat disordered at the serious air the king spoke to him in, and durst not look up; for though he was intrepid in all dangers, he was of a docible temper, and stood in great awe, where his duty required it of him. But at last, he recovered out of his confusion, sat down by the queen, and cast his eyes on Carpillona, who had not stayed so long to look at him: but as soon as their eyes met, their hearts were so agitated, that they knew not what to attribute this disorder to. The princess blushed, and the prince kept his eyes stedfast upon her; till at last, she raising hers again with a pleasing softness, they continued looking at each other with a mutual surprise, thinking nothing could equal what they beheld. 'Is it possible,' said the princess to herself, 'that, of so many persons I have seen at court, none should come nigh to this young shepherd?' 'How comes it,' thought he to himself, 'that this admirable maid should be but a poor shepherdess? Ah! that I was but a king, to place her on a throne, and to make her as much the mistress of my empire as she is of my heart.' In musing after this manner he ate nothing. The queen, who thought it owing to the ill reception he met with, tired herself with inviting and caressing him, and brought out the finest fruits she had. He desired Carpillona to taste of them. She thanked him, and told him, without thinking on the hand that gave them, that she had done nothing but eat, and cared for no more. Upon which, he left them coldly upon the table. The queen

took not the least notice of all this; but the eldest princess, who had no small esteem for him, and who perhaps might have loved him very well, but for the difference she thought between them, observed all that passed with some jealousy.

After supper the king and queen retired, and the princesses, according to their usual custom, did whatever was to be done in the house: one milked the cows, the other pressed the cheese, &c. Carpillona busied herself, after their example, to work; but she was so little used to it, that she did nothing to the purpose: insomuch, that the two princesses called her the pretty unhandy maid. The amorous prince helped her in every thing; he went to the spring with her, carried her pail, drew the water, and brought it back on his shoulders, and would not suffer her to carry any thing. 'What do you mean, shepherd,' said she to him; 'must I act the fine lady? I that have been used all my life to work? Am I to live here in idleness?' 'You shall do what you please, lovely shepherdess,' said he; 'but deny me not the pleasure of giving my small assistance on these occasions.' Afterwards, they both returned, though sooner than he desired; for though he durst not yet hardly speak to her, nevertheless he was overjoyed to be with her. They both passed the night in an uneasiness which neither of them, through their little experience, could guess the cause of. The prince waited impatiently for day, to see the shepherdess again; and she was in as much dread. The new trouble the sight of him put her into, somewhat diverted her other displeasures; and she thought so much of him, that she almost forgot the crook-backed prince. 'Why,' said she, 'has blind fortune bestowed so many graces, such a mien, and such charms, on a young shepherd, who is destined only to feed his flock; and so much malice and deformity on a prince appointed to rule a flourishing nation?'

Carpillona never had the curiosity to view herself since her metamorphosis from a princess into a shepherdess; but then a certain desire of pleasing made her seek after a glass. She was not long before she found that of the princess; but when she saw herself, she was quite confounded. 'What a figure's here,' cried she; 'what am I like? It is impossible that I should endure to be buried long in this coarse stuff.' Then she washed her face and hands, and went to the queen, and falling on her knees, presented her with a fine diamond ring, which was part of the jewels she brought along with her. 'Mother, I found this ring some time since; I know not the value of it, but believe it may be worth some money: I beg you would accept of it, as a proof of my acknowledgment for your charity towards me; and likewise I desire you to buy me a habit, and linen, that I may appear like the other shepherdesses of this country.' The queen was very much surprised to see so noble a ring, and told her, that she would not take it, but would keep it for her; and that she would send to a little town that was hard by, for a nice country habit, shoes, &c. complete.

When Carpillona was thus dressed, she appeared more charming than Aurora. The prince neglected nothing on his part, but adorned his hat, scrip, and crook, with flowers, and carried her a nosegay, which he presented with all the fear of a lover, and which she received with some consternation, though she neither wanted presence of mind nor wit. When she was with him, she hardly ever spoke, but was always very thoughtful, as was he himself. When he went a hunting, instead of pursuing his game, whenever he found a proper place to entertain himself with the thoughts of his beloved Carpillona, he would stop all on a sudden, and in that solitary retirement make verses and songs on his shepherdess, often talking to the rocks, woods, and birds: and in short, he lost all that gaiety of

temper which made him seek after the company of the young shepherds. But as it is hard to love, and not fear what we love, he dreaded so much the making his shepherdess angry by declaring himself, that he durst scarce ever speak to her; and though she observed very well that he preferred her before all others, and that preference ought to assure her of his sentiments, yet she could not but be in some pain for his silence. Sometimes she would be overjoyed, and would say to herself, 'If he really does love me, how shall I receive the declaration of his passion? If I should be angry, I perhaps shall be the cause of his death; and if I be not, I shall die myself with shame and grief. What, shall I, who am born a princess, hearken to a poor shepherd? Ah! too base weakness; I shall never consent. My heart ought not to change with my apparel; I have but too much to reproach myself with since I have been here.' As the prince had a thousand natural charms in his voice (and perhaps had he not sung so well, the princess, prepossessed in his favour, would have liked to hear him), she would often engage him to sing; and the songs he made choice of had always something so tender and engaging in them, that she could not forbear expressing a pleasure, which inspired him with the more boldness; and one day, he went to the river-side, to a place shaded by osiers and willows, and whither he knew that Carpillona led her flock every day, and with a nail wrote on the bark of one of the trees these lines:

'In this retreat, in vain do I
Find peace and pleasure reign;
Where love the freedom of a sigh
Denies, to ease my pain.'

The princess surprised him just as he had made an end: he affected to seem confounded, and after some moments of silence, said to her, 'You see an

unhappy shepherd, who complains to the most insensible things, when he ought to complain to none but you.' She made no answer, but casting down her eyes, gave him the opportunity he wanted to declare his sentiments. While he was speaking, her thoughts were wholly taken up how she ought to take what she heard from a mouth that was not indifferent to her; but her inclination engaged her to excuse him. 'He is ignorant,' said she to herself, 'of my birth; therefore his temerity is pardonable: he loves me, and thinks me his equal; but should he know my rank, will not the gods themselves, who are so much above us, will not they accept of the hearts of mortals? Are they angry because they are loved? Well, shepherd,' said she, turning herself towards him, 'I pity you; and that is all I can do for you: I will not love, I have misfortunes enough already. Alas! what would be my condition, if, to augment my calamities, my days should be burdened with an engagement?' 'Ah! shepherdess,' cried he, 'say rather, that if you have any troubles, nothing is more capable to sweeten them. I will partake of all of them; my study shall be to please you; you may repose on me the care of your flock.' 'I wish to heaven,' said she, 'that I had no other reason to be uneasy.' 'What others can you have,' said he, with an eager concern, 'being so beautiful, so young, so free from ambition, and so little versed with the vain grandeurs of a court? But without doubt, you love here some happy rival, which renders you inexorable towards me.' Pronouncing these last words, he changed countenance, became melancholy, and was cruelly tormented with this thought. 'I will there agree with you,' replied she; 'you have a rival: but then he is one hated and abhorred. You had never seen me, but that the necessity of avoiding his pressing instances obliged me to fly from him.' 'Perhaps, shepherdess,' said he, 'you will fly from me too; for if

you hated him only because he loved you, I am sure I am to be hated the most of all men.' 'Whether it be,' replied she, 'that I don't believe him, or that I look more favourably upon you, I am sensible I shall not fly from you as I have done from him.' The shepherd was transported with joy at these obliging words, and from that day neglected no opportunity to please the princess.

Every day he gathered the finest flowers to make garlands for her, and adorned her crook with ribbons. He never would suffer her to be exposed to the sun; but whenever she came along the riverside with her flock, he would cut down branches of trees, and form an arbour wherever there was a pleasant situation. All the trees thereabouts bore her ciphers, and verses in praise of her beauty. The young princess saw all these testimonies of the shepherd's passion; she loved secretly, but durst never examine her heart, for fear of finding there sentiments too tender. The young shepherd's love for his shepherdess could not long be kept secret, but was discovered, as well as applauded, by every one; for who could find fault where all was love? All who saw them, said, they were born for each other; that they were both perfect beauties; that it was the work of the gods, that fortune made their country so happy; and that they must neglect nothing to detain them. Carpillona felt a secret joy to hear the public praises in favour of a swain she thought so amiable; but then thinking of the difference that was between them, she was somewhat chagrined, but purposed not to discover who she was, that she might indulge her heart the more. The king and queen, who were extremely fond of them both, were no ways displeased at this growing passion; they looked on the prince as their own son, and were no less taken with the perfections of the shepherdess. 'Was she not sent by Amazona,' said they, 'who fought the centaur? Without doubt that wise fairy

has destined them for each other; therefore we must wait her orders.'

Things were in this condition; the prince complained always of Carpillona's indifference, because she carefully concealed her sentiments from him; when being one day out a hunting, he could not avoid a furious bear that came suddenly out of the hollow of a rock, and had devoured him, had not his courage been seconded by his activity. After having struggled a long time upon the top of the mountain, they both at last rolled down together. Carpillona at that very time was stopped with her companions in that place, yet could not see what passed on the top of the hill. But what a condition were they all in, when they saw a man and a bear tumbling down together? The princess soon knew her shepherd, and sent out cries of fear and grief; all the shepherdesses ran away; but love redoubling the princess's courage, she was so bold as to run the iron of her crook down into the terrible monster's throat, and to give her lover some assistance; who, when he saw her, for fear she might partake of his danger, raised his courage to such a height, that he no longer thought of preserving his own life, but only to secure hers; and indeed killed his enemy just at her feet: at the same time he fell down half dead with the loss of blood from two wounds he received.

How cruel a sight was it for her to see his clothes all dyed with blood! She could not speak; her face was drowned in tears; she laid his head in her lap, and all on a sudden breaking silence, said, 'Shepherd, if you die, I'll die with you. In vain have I concealed my secret thoughts: know then now, that my life is attached to yours.' 'What can I wish for more, fair shepherdess?' cried he, in a faint voice: 'whatever befalls me, my fate now will always be happy.'

By this time the shepherdesses who fled returned with several shepherds, and assisted the prince and

the princess, who by that time was in as bad a condition: but while they were cutting down the branches of trees to make a sort of litter for them, the fairy Amazona appeared among them. 'Be not concerned,' said she; 'let me touch the young shepherd.' Then taking him by the hand, and putting her golden casque upon his head, she said, 'Dear shepherd, I forbid thee from being sick.' Hereupon he soon got up, and the visor of the casque being up, there appeared a martial air in his face, and his eyes, which were bright and lively, answered the hopes which the fairy conceived. He was amazed at the manner of his cure, and the majesty that appeared throughout her whole person; and, transported with admiration, joy, and acknowledgment, cast himself at her feet. 'Great queen,' said he, 'I was dangerously wounded; one glance from your eyes, and one word from your mouth, has cured me. But, alas! I have a wound in my heart that I will not be cured of; vouchsafe only to assuage the pain, and mend my fortune, since I cannot partake of it, such as it is, with this fair shepherdess.' The princess blushed to hear him speak after this manner: she knew that the fairy Amazona was not ignorant who she was, and feared lest she should blame her for giving hopes to a lover so much below her; insomuch that she durst not look up: but the sighs that escaped her breast raised some pity in that of the fairy's. 'Carpillona,' said she, 'this shepherd is not unworthy your esteem; and you, shepherd, who desire so much the change of your condition, assure yourself of a most illustrious fate.' And then she disappeared. The shepherds and shepherdesses conducted them back in triumph to their hamlet, placing the two lovers in the midst of them, and crowned them with flowers, as a token of the victory they had gained over the terrible bear, which they brought after them, singing verses on the tenderness of Carpillona to the prince.

When they came to the shepherd Sublimus, they told him all that had happened; with what courage the shepherd had defended himself against the bear, and with what generosity the shepherdess had assisted him; and, in short, what the fairy Amazona had done. The king, overjoyed at this relation, ran to acquaint the queen of it. 'Without doubt,' said he, 'this boy and girl are above the vulgar; their eminent perfections, their beauty, and the care of the fairy Amazona, show something extraordinary. This discourse put the queen in mind of the diamond ring Carpillona had given her. 'I have always forgot,' said she, 'to show you a ring which this young shepherdess put into my hands with an uncommon air of grandeur, desiring me to accept of it, and to furnish her for it with such clothes as they wear in this country.' 'Is the stone fine?' replied the king. 'I never looked much at it,' said the queen, 'but here it is;' and presented it to him. No sooner had he fixed his eyes on it, but he cried out, 'Ye gods! what is this I behold! What, do you not know a present which I received from your hands?' At the same time he touched a little spring, the diamond flew up, and the queen saw her own picture, which she had drawn to give the king, and which she had tied about her little daughter's neck, for her to play with, when she nursed her in the tower. 'Alas! my dear,' said she, 'what strange adventure is this! it renews all my griefs: but let us talk to the shepherdess, and endeavour to learn more.' Upon this she called Carpillona, and said, 'I have waited till now, child, for a confession from you, which would have given much more pleasure had it come from you without being pressed to it; but, since you still continue to conceal from us who you are, it is proper to inform you that we know, and that the ring you gave me has discovered this riddle.' 'Alas! mother,' replied the princess, falling on her knees by her, 'it was

not for want of confidence that I concealed my rank from you, but that I thought it might be a trouble to you to see a princess reduced to my condition.

‘My father was king of the Peaceable Islands ; but his reign being disturbed by an usurper, he and my mother were both confined in a strong tower. After three years imprisonment, they found the means, by the assistance of one of their guards, and the favour of the night, to escape. They let me down in a basket ; but the cord breaking, I fell into the lake which surrounded the castle, where I was taken up by some fishermen, who just then were drawing in their nets, which they had thrown out for some carp, which the moat was well stored with. But, alas ! how were the fishermen deceived in their hopes ! for by my weight they were in expectation of a good draught. When they first saw me, they thought of throwing me in again ; but at last they resolved to leave me in the net, and carry me to the tyrant, who, being informed of the flight of my family, knew me to be an unhappy destitute princess. His wife, who had no children, pitying, and having some inclination for me, took me, and brought me up under the name of Carpillona, perhaps with a design that I might have no notion of my birth ; but my heart has always told me who I am ; and it is sometimes a misfortune to have sentiments so little conformable to one’s fortune. But, as the greatest prosperity is not to be depended on, a neighbouring prince, who was crooked, and went by the name of the Humpbacked Prince, coming, at the head of a gallant army, deprived the usurper of my father’s crown of his ill-gotten power. This change of the tyrant’s fortune rendered mine still worse ; the conqueror took me with him as the greatest ornament of his triumph, and determined to marry me, whether I consented or not. In this extremity I betook myself to flight, dressed like a

shepherdess, and leading a cow; and was met by the prince, who undoubtedly had known me again, if the fairy Amazona had not generously given me a nosegay of gilliflowers to secure me from my enemies. Neither, my good mother,' continued the princess, 'did she do a less charitable action in recommending me to you: and if I declared not my rank sooner, it was not through distrust, but only to spare your grief. Not,' pursued she, 'that I complain; for I never knew any tranquillity till the day I was received by you; and I must own, that a country life is so sweet and innocent, that I prefer it before that of a court.'

As she spoke with great earnestness, she observed not that the queen melted into tears, and that the king's eyes watered; but she had no sooner done, than they both strove to clasp her in their arms, where they held her a long time without being able to pronounce one word. She melted and cried, after their example; and it is hard to express the agreeable trouble these three illustrious persons were in. At last the queen, making an effort upon herself, said, 'Is it possible, my dear child, that, after all my sorrow for thy fatal loss, Heaven should restore thee to thy mother, to comfort her in her misfortunes. Behold, my child, the breast that suckled thee in thy tender years? Behold the king thy father, the author of thy days! With what transports shall we solemnize the return of a child which Heaven in its anger deprived us of?' 'And I, illustrious mother and queen,' cried the princess, casting herself at her feet, 'by what expressions and actions shall I make you both understand the love and respect I owe you, since I find you the dear sanctuary to my misfortunes, when I durst not flatter myself with ever seeing you again?' Then they all renewed their caresses; and thus some hours

glided away. Carpillona after this retired, having first been forbid by her father and mother to speak of what had passed.

The princess, in regard to indifferent persons, observed their commands punctually, but could not keep the secret from her young shepherd; so hard a thing it is to conceal any thing from a person we love. She reproached herself a thousand times for not having discovered her birth to him. 'How great would his obligation have been,' said she, 'if he had known, that, being born to a throne, I should stoop so low as to him; but, alas! what difference does love make between a sceptre and a crook? Can this chimerical grandeur, which we boast so much of, can it satisfy our souls? No, virtue alone has there a right; it sets us above a crown, and can free us from it. The shepherd that loves me is wise, witty, and amiable: what can a prince be more?' As she abandoned herself to these reflections, she saw him at her feet, he having followed her to the river side; and was presented by him with a garland of flowers, the variety of which was charming. 'From whence come you, fair shepherdess,' said he; 'I have been seeking you some hours, and have waited some others with impatience?' 'Shepherd,' said she, 'I have been taken up with a very surprising adventure, and reproach myself for being so long silent; but remember that this mark of my confidence requires an eternal secrecy. I am a princess: my father was a king, whom I find in the person of the shepherd Sublimus.' The prince was so confounded and surprised at this news, that he had not power to interrupt her, though she related the history of her life with all imaginable beauty: so great were his fears, lest this wise shepherd, since he was a king, should refuse him his daughter; or that she, reflecting on the difference between a princess and himself, should fall off some day from those testimonies of kindness she had given

him. 'Ah! madam,' said the melancholy prince, 'I am a lost man, I must renounce this life: you are born to a crown, and have found your father and mother. For my part, I am an unhappy wretch, that knows neither his country nor relations; an eagle was my nurse, and her nest my cradle: if you have had some favourable regard to me, it will be returned you.' The princess mused a moment or two, and, without returning any answer to what he said, took her bodkin out of her hair, and wrote on the bark of a tree:

Equal passion can your heart return?

The prince immediately wrote this verse:

A thousand times more ardently I burn.

The princess wrote under it:

Thank Fortune for this lucky main,
To love, and to be loved again.

The prince, transported with joy, cast himself at her feet, and, taking one of her hands, said, 'Adorable princess, you flatter my afflicted heart, and by this new bounty preserve my life: remember what you have written in my favour.' 'I am not capable of forgetting,' said she, with a gracious air: 'depend upon my heart; it is more interested in your behalf than my own.' Their conversation, without doubt, had been longer, had they had more time; but they were then obliged to gather up their flocks, and return home.

All this time the king and queen conferred together upon Carpillona's behaviour towards the young shepherd. While she was unknown to them, they approved of those growing flames that kindled in their souls; the perfect beauty wherewith Heaven had endowed them, the wit and graces

which accompanied all their actions, made them desire an everlasting union: but when they looked upon her with a different eye, as their own daughter, and on the shepherd as an unfortunate babe, exposed to the fury of the wild beasts, they resolved to tell Carpillona that she should not entertain him any more with flattering hopes, but should declare to him that she would not settle in that country. After this determination of theirs, the queen called her in, and with a great deal of tenderness told her all that had passed: but what words were capable to calm so violent a disorder? The young Princess strove in vain to constrain herself; her face was sometimes as red as scarlet, and another while as pale as death; and the languishing of her eyes discovered but too much the state she was in. Ah! how did she then repent her confession! Nevertheless, she assured her mother, with great submission, that she would obey her commands; and then retiring, had much to do to get to her bed, where, bursting into tears, she passed the night in uttering her complaints and regrets.

The next morning she arose, to lead her flock to feed; but, instead of going towards the river, went directly to a wood, where lying down upon the grass, and leaning upon her elbow, she fell into a deep musing. The prince, who could not be quiet where she was not present, sought all about for her, and, finding her, presented himself to her sight; who no sooner saw him but she shrieked out, as if she had been surprised, and, rising with precipitation, left him without looking once at him. He stood some time like one thunder-struck at such unusual behaviour; but, recovering himself, followed her, and, stopping her, said, 'What, shepherdess, would you, in giving me death, deprive yourself of the pleasure of seeing me expire before your eyes? You have changed in regard to your shepherd, and no longer remember

what you promised but yesterday.' 'Alas!' said she, 'casting her eyes melancholily upon him, 'what crime do you accuse me of? I am miserable, and tied down by commands which I cannot evade: pity me, and leave me wherever you see me.' 'Must I,' cried he, folding his arms in an air of despair, 'must I fly you, divine princess? and can so cruel an order, and one so little deserved, be pronounced by you yourself? What would you have become of me? And can that flattering hope, to which you was so willing that I should abandon myself, extinguish, and I live?' At these words Carpillona, whose grief was not less violent than her lover's, fell speechless and void of life at his feet; at which sight he was agitated with a thousand different thoughts; but the condition his beloved mistress was in, told him that her heart had no part in the orders she then gave him, which diminished in some measure his sorrows. However, he lost not a moment to assist her: a spring, which ran softly along the grass, afforded him water to throw in her face; and some Cupids, who were hid behind a bush, have told their comrades since, that he was so bold as to steal a kiss. Whether it be true or not, the charming shepherdess presently opened her eyes, and, pushing her lovely shepherd from her, said, 'Fly and be gone; how angry will my mother be if she should come!' 'What,' said he, 'must I leave you, then, to be devoured by wolves and bears, or, during a long swoon, to be stung in this solitary place by some serpent or asp?' 'Yes,' said she, 'we must hazard all, rather than displease the queen.'

During this conversation, in which their tender looks had no small share, the fairy, their protectrix, appeared in the king's chamber, armed as before; and, addressing herself to the queen, said, 'You are no ways grateful, madam, for the present I made you of your daughter, who would

have been drowned in the net but for me, since you are upon the point of killing with grief the young shepherd with whom I trusted you. Think not of the difference that may be between him and Carpillona; it is time to unite them: think, illustrious Sublimus,' said she to the king, 'of their marriage; I wish it, and you will have no reason to repent it.' After these words, without waiting for an answer, she left them nothing remaining to their view but long rays of light, like those of the sun.

The king and queen were equally surprised, and both felt a secret joy that the fairy's commands were so positive. 'It is no longer to be doubted,' said the king, 'but that this unknown shepherd is of a birth agreeable to Carpillona, since their protectrix has too much justice to unite two persons of unequal rank. 'Twas she that saved our child in the lake, where she must inevitably have perished. How have we deserved her protection?' 'I have often heard say,' replied the queen, 'that there are good and ill fairies, and that they have a friendship or an aversion to families, according to their genius; and certainly Amazona is favourable to us.' As they were talking in this manner, the princess came in, a drooping, languishing air appearing in her face. The prince, who durst not follow her but at a distance, came some time after; but so great a melancholy hung upon him, that it was sufficient to look at him to know all that passed in his soul: and, during dinner-time, these two poor lovers, who used to make all the mirth, opened not their mouths; nor durst they so much as look at one another. When the cloth was taken away, the king went into his little garden, and bade the shepherd follow him. At this order he turned pale, an extraordinary shivering glided through his veins; and Carpillona was afraid her father was going to send him away; so dreadful were

the apprehensions of both. Sublimus went into a green arbour, where, sitting down, and looking upon the prince, he said, 'Son, you know with what love I have brought you up; I have always regarded you as a present made me by the gods to support and comfort me in my old age: but a greater proof of my friendship to you, is the choice I make of you for my daughter Carpillona, the loss of whom you have heard me so often deplore; but that same Providence that restored her to me has ordained her for you.' 'Ah! father,' cried the prince, casting himself at his feet, 'dare I flatter myself with what I hear? Am I so happy as to be your choice, or is this only to know my sentiments for that beautiful shepherdess!' 'No, my dear son,' said the king; 'float no longer thus between hope and fear; I am resolved to celebrate your nuptials within a few days.' 'You heap too many obligations upon me,' replied the prince, embracing his knees; 'and if I do not sufficiently explain my acknowledgments, it proceeds from the excess of my joy.' The king made him rise, and professed great value and friendship for him; and, though he did not acquaint him with the greatness of his rank, he said enough to let him know that his birth was much above his present condition.

Carpillona could not be easy, but must follow them into the garden, where she observed all that passed from behind some trees; and seeing her lover at her father's feet, she believed he might be entreating him not to condemn him to a cruel banishment; and, desiring to know no more, fled into the forest, running like a fawn before the dogs, fearing neither the fierceness of the wild beasts, nor the thorns or briers, which tore her on all sides. The echoes repeated her complaints; and she seemed to seek nothing but death. In the mean time her shepherd, impatient to tell her the joyful news, made all imaginable haste to fol-

low her and find her out. 'Where are you, my shepherdess,' cried he; 'where are you, my lovely Carpillona: if you hear me, fly me not; we shall both be happy.' In pronouncing these words, he perceived her surrounded in the bottom of a vale by several hunters, who were endeavouring to put her behind a little hump-backed man. At this sight, and the cries of his mistress, who wanted assistance, he flew like an arrow out of a bow; and, having no other arms but his sling, he let fly a stone, which hit the crooked prince full on his forehead, and knocked him off his horse, who brought the princess down with him. By that time the prince came to them himself, and endeavoured to defend his dear shepherdess against those ravishers; but all his resistance was to no purpose; they took him as well as her, and had sacrificed him to their rage, had not the crook-backed prince made a sign to them to save him, that he might put him to the most cruel torments. So that they then only contented themselves with binding him and the princess, and in such a manner that they could talk to one another; and, after having made a sort of litter to carry their wounded prince in, went away without being seen by any of the shepherds, who might have given Sublimus an account of the misfortune of these young lovers. Notwithstanding, we may easily imagine his and the queen's concern when night came and they saw them not; who, with all the shepherds of that neighbourhood, sought several days for them.

Now, before I proceed any further, it will not be amiss to say, that the crooked prince had not forgot Carpillona; and that when he was not employed with the affairs of state, or acting some horrid murder, he used to go a hunting, and stay out for seven or eight days. It was at one of these long huntings that he saw the princess cross a path; and the liveliness of her grief made her

give so little attention to what might befall her, that she took not the nosegay of gilliflowers with her: so that he knew her as soon as he saw her.

But to return to the shepherd and shepherdess: the shepherd cried out, 'Alas! this is the greatest of all misfortunes; we were just upon the point of being united together.' And then he told her all that passed between Sublimus and him. It is no hard matter to comprehend the regret of Carpillona, who, bursting forth afresh into tears, said, 'I shall cost you your life; I lead you, for whom I would shed the last drop of my blood, to a horrid punishment: I am the cause of this misfortune; and, through my own imprudence, have fallen into the inhuman hands of my most cruel persecutor.'

With this kind of discourse they entertained one another till they arrived at the capital city, where the good old king, the father of this wicked and crooked prince, was informed that his son was brought in a litter, having received, by a stone out a sling, a wound from a young shepherd, in defence of a shepherdess, and that he was in great danger. At this news the king was very much concerned, and ordered the shepherd to be put into a dungeon; and the like fate the Princess Carpillona underwent, by a private order of the prince, who resolved to make her consent to marry him, or to put her to the severest torments. But it seemed that these two lovers were only parted by a slight partition, the boards of which being not joined close, they had the satisfaction of seeing each other, when the sun shone in at noon; and, for the remainder of their time, had the more liberty to entertain their sorrows. They said all the tender and passionate things hearts so deeply touched could invent, and expressed themselves in such moving terms, that they often dissolved into tears. The creatures of the prince came every day to the princess, to threaten her with a

speedy death, if she did not accept the honour he did her. She received all their proposals with a firmness of mind and an air of disdain, insomuch that they began to despair of their undertaking. 'Fear nothing, my dear shepherd,' said she, 'the dread of the most cruel torments cannot make me unfaithful, we will die together, if we cannot live so.' 'Fair princess,' replied he, 'do you think to comfort me? Alas! would it not be more easy to me to see you in the arms of this monster, than in the hands of an executioner?' In short, these sentiments of his were not relished by her; she accused him of weakness, and assured him she would show him an example, and die with courage.

The prince's wound growing better, his love, enraged with the continual denials of the princess, made him resolve to sacrifice her, with the young shepherd, to his rage; and, to that end, appointed a day for this dismal tragedy, and desired the king, and all the lords of the kingdom, to be present; and for himself, he came in an open litter, to glut his eyes with this horrid sight. The king, not knowing the Princess Carpillona was a prisoner, when he saw her bound with her governess, who was condemned to suffer the same fate as herself and shepherd, who appeared as bright as the sun, ordered them to be brought to him upon the terrass, where he was with his court; and not waiting for the princess's making her complaint for the ill and base usage she had received, cut the cords wherewith she was bound; and afterwards looking upon the shepherd, found his bowels yearn with tenderness and compassion. 'Rash youth,' said he, speaking to him with all the harshness he was master of, 'what could inspire thee with so much boldness, as to attack so great a prince, and to reduce him almost to death?' The shepherd, showing an awful respect, and a confidence unknown to him before, replied, with a

wonderful intrepidity, 'Great monarch, the danger which I saw that fair princess in, was the occasion of this rash action; I knew not your son, and much less in an attempt so violent, and so much below a prince.' As he spoke, he invigorated his discourse by raising his voice and his gesture, wherein his arm lay bare, and the arrow where-with he was marked appeared too visible not to be perceived by the king, who cried out, 'O heavens! am I deceived, or have I found my son again, whom I had lost?' 'No, great king,' said the fairy Amazona, mounted in the air upon a stately horse, 'you are not deceived; behold thy son, whom I preserved in an eagle's nest, where he was carried by the order of his barbarous brother, for the loss of whom he must be thy comfort.' And, as she made an end of these words, she flew at the guilty prince, and with her lance pierced his heart, which reduced him presently to ashes.

After this the fairy went to the terrass, and presented the prince, no longer now a shepherd, with a suit of armour, saying to him, 'These I promised thee; and with these thou shalt be invulnerable, and the greatest warrior in the world.' Hereupon there were heard in the air the soundings of trumpets and all manner of warlike instruments, which were followed with a soft and melodious symphony to words in the praise of the prince and princess. The fairy alighted from off her horse, placed herself by the king, and desired him to give orders for solemnizing the marriage; and then commanded a genius, that appeared at her call, to go and fetch the illustrious and royal shepherd and his family; which immediately went, and returned with them. What a satisfaction was this, after such long troubles! The palace was filled with cries of joy, and none was ever equal to that of these two kings and their children. The nuptials were celebrated with great magnificence;

after which the kind fairy took her leave, and disappeared. The King Sublimus returned to his own dominions; Carpillona lived with her dear spouse in all imaginable pleasure; and the old king, overjoyed to see a son so worthy of his love, grew young again with the satisfaction he enjoyed, and lengthened out his days some time longer.

CONTINUATION OF THE GENTLEMAN-
CITIZEN.

THE story of the Princess Carpillona was too well liked and approved of by all the company, for them to be impatient for their dinner; and just as it was made an end of, Madame de St. Thomas appeared at the end of the walk, rustling in her stiff silks: and as she always loved to be somewhat singular, and having seen, on screens and fans, blacks carrying umbrellas, she bethought herself of providing one; and to that end made choice of a farmer's little boy, who had very much the features, and rubbed his face and hands over with soot and ink: but when the soot came upon his lips, the bitterness was so great, that he would not suffer both to be blacked, but only the under one. The baroness then made another exception against the length of his hair, but the farmer's wife would not let it be cut off: but, in short, after several threats, my lady was forced to submit, and this new-moulded black carried her umbrella.

The baron knew nothing of all this; but when she made her appearance, they all, except her husband, burst out into laughter: for the black, with his red lip and long hair, was no less singular in his kind than she was in hers. These Paris dames, who affected as much freedom and coquetry as she preciseness and formality, rose up immediately, and running with open arms, and embracing her till they had like to have stifled her, said, 'Good-morrow, dear madam; how glad are we to see you! You have heard of the accident that befel our coach, which underwent the same fate as

Phaeton's chariot.' 'You mean, ladies,' answered Madame St. Thomas, with an air of contempt and instruction, 'Apollo's, who was so imprudent as to lend him his: therefore you should not say Phaeton's chariot, but that which Apollo lent him.' 'Oh! madam,' said the widow, 'you are mistress of an exactness, of which I am not so mindful.' 'Yes,' replied the baroness; 'we no more want that here in the country, than they who live in town.' 'And why so much good sense?' added Madame de Lure. 'I pretend to as much,' answered the baroness; 'and know as well when I read it, and speak it.'

Monsieur de St. Thomas, knowing his wife to be very nice upon the point of ceremony, never disputed but that she was chagrined, that a citizen, richly dressed, as Madame Rouet was, should use so much freedom as to say 'my dear' at the first word; and fearing a rupture, presented his hand to the new-married lady, and obliged the viscount to do the same by the widow. The prior, after their example, offered to help the baroness forward; who, displeased with that expression, and being out of humour before, said, with fire in her eyes, 'What! am I so weak or old as to stand in need of a support, or is this a designed affront?' To which he, knowing she wanted an excuse to fall out with somebody, made no reply. However, she still grumbled to herself; and seeing that these ladies looked upon her black with great surprise, and had something to do to constrain their laughter again, she said, 'Ladies, you seem amazed at something that belongs to me; pray what is it?' 'Upon my word,' said Madame de Rouet, 'I never in my life saw such a black as this at Paris.' 'Oh! Paris,' replied Madame St. Thomas; 'I warrant nothing can be right but what comes from thence.' 'But,' said Madame de Lure, 'you will allow this boy's paint to be extraordinary.' 'Indeed,' replied the baroness, laughing in her turn,

‘some daub with white, and some with black.’ Madame de Rouet, applying this piece of pleasantry to herself, returned it again with interest; which put the baron, who was a man of good manners, into some pain, that this first visit should be attended with such piquant reflections: he therefore endeavoured to repair all by his praises, which being given *à propos*, created a more sensible pleasure in these ladies, than his wife’s ill temper had given them chagrin; who made an excuse, after dinner, to go into her chamber for something she had forgot. But as they talked on various subjects, at last the discourse happening to fall on Dandinardiere, the prior told very agreeably all his quarrels with his neighbour and Mr. Robert, and his great inclination to Don Quixotism; and we may be sure Alain’s fooleries were not forgotten.

The stories that were told of him raised in these ladies a great desire to see him; which the baron told them might easily be done, if they would give themselves the trouble to go up into his chamber. ‘Well,’ said the prior, ‘I’ll go and tell him of the visit you intend him, that he may be prepared, and arm himself.’ ‘What! sir,’ replied the widow, ‘must he arm to receive us? Sure he will not fight with women.’ ‘No,’ said he, ‘he is far from doing that, for he is as courteous as any knight-errant.’ Then he left them, to tell Dandinardiere what charming ladies there were; and charged him, above all things, not to find fault with their dialect, since they came from Paris, where four-and-twenty hours’ residence was sufficient to supply them with wit all the rest of their lives; and that they could not have a more competent judge than himself, who having been born there, must have sucked in with his nurse’s milk, wit and politeness, and the loves and graces. ‘I don’t know whether you may believe it,’ said Dandinardiere, ‘but nothing is more true; for, in my opinion, I have such thoughts as no other person hath like me: I have

sentiments so delicate, that they plainly make it appear they proceed from a delicate soul; and delicacy defines both the outward and inward man.' 'I understand you,' said the prior; 'you desire, since these ladies are of Paris, passionately to see them; and I'll go and acquaint them so.' 'Hold, hold, sir,' cried the cit; 'I am in bed, all undressed, and feel a noble shame: you know I spend all my time upon my studies, and reflecting upon my misfortunes; but give me leave to turn my shirt, or lend me one of yours.' 'I believe,' said the prior, maliciously, 'you had better arm yourself, which may impose on them; for every man armed in bed may boast of pleasing the ladies: for the sex, though timorous themselves, esteem courage, and love heroes.'

'Quick, quick, Alain, my armour,' cried Dandinardiere, 'my turban, and my breast-plate.' 'What! sir,' replied the valet, 'have you a mind to lame yourself? That nasty hard bedstead of yours has almost flayed you already; and when you have those bodice on, you will be ——' 'Wretch,' cried his master, 'thou wilt never be fit to gather any thing but thistles in the field of Mars, since thou callest those military arms, which are to adorn me like a Roman dictator, bodice. How canst thou speak in so low a style?' 'I beseech you, sir,' said the prior, 'not so much of your lofty expressions; the ladies wait.' 'Alas! sir,' answered Dandinardiere, 'what ears have you, that nothing can offend them? For my part, my valet's absurdities stun me as much as an alarum bell: I cannot bear a wry word; and was I to merit a kingdom to hear words ill-applied, and all manner of barbarisms, I should renounce it.' 'Oh! sir,' said the prior, 'the languages are infinitely obliged to you, and I hope you will meet with no ingratitude; for, in short, I understand (but I would have you be secret) that the learned intend to write your life.' 'Oh! sir,' said Dandinardiere, trans-

ported with the most sensible pleasure man could be capable of, 'I cannot doubt but what you say is truth, since I have always received those gentlemen handsomely at my table. It is certain that Homer, Herodotus, Plutarch, Seneca, Voiture, Corneille, and even Harlequin himself, have dined above thirty times with me, and have made me ready to die with laughter; besides, I took their coming without ceremony as a particular favour, and always left orders with my steward, when I was either with the army or at Versailles, to keep the same table: but is it possible that they should remember so slight a mark of my friendship? Well, I think I am well rewarded; and, indeed, I could not have thought they would have remembered a country philosopher, like me.' 'The reason is,' replied the prior, ready to burst his sides, 'because you are a philosopher: I am glad to hear you keep company of such merit; Cato is very pleasant and merry.' 'I don't very well know Cato,' replied the learned cit; 'I think he came not so often as the rest.' 'Ah! but,' said the prior, 'he is one of your friends; and it is resolved by them, to write of whatever has passed, that is memorable, in your life: but there is one thing they boggle at, and that is, you are too covetous.' 'As times go now,' replied the other, somewhat chagrined, 'it is no fault; for if I should throw away all I have, I might hang myself afterwards. Believe me, sir, heroes neither sow nor spin; they know not that happy arithmetic of making four of two; therefore they ought to keep what they have.' 'Prudence,' said the prior, 'must be commended by all the world, and your historians will be sure not to forget yours; but when they come to speak of your marriage, how would you have them to mention it? Shall they say you was desperately in love with a lady of great quality and worth, but that, because she had not a great fortune, you would not have her? That will sound but very

base.' 'Ha, ha!' said Dandinardiere, 'who desired them to write my history? Had I been fond of praises, do you think I should have left Paris, where they so much abound, to bury myself here in the country, where they value themselves upon saying the hardest and most shocking things to one's face? and though sometimes I don't answer that character, yet I can return answers with as much violence as other people; but I avoid quarrels.' 'I understand you, Mr. Dandinardiere,' said the prior; 'this freedom of mine is no way pleasing to you, but it is owing to my respect for you: I would wish you a complete gentleman; which you never can be, with that foundation of covetousness, which ———' Here Dandinardiere, vexed to the soul, interrupted him, and told him that he had forgotten the ladies, who sent him; and desired him to conduct them to him, that their discourse might be more pleasant and diverting.

The prior ran immediately to them, who waited with impatience, and told them, with a serious face, great part of their conversation; but durst not make too great a jest of the cit before Madame de St. Thomas, who would have taken his part, back and edge. The visitors went presently to Dandinardiere's chamber, who made so ridiculous a figure, that the gravest person would have found it a hard task to have preserved a serious countenance: his nose and cheeks were cruelly scratched, and withal so red and bloated, that he looked like a trumpeter after a long blast; besides, his turban was no less to be admired than his armour. As Madame de Rouet was the first that entered the room, she made him a very low courtesy; but when she cast her eyes upon him, she was surprised to find him to be her cousin Cristoflet, a tradesman in St. Dennis-street. They both seemed to express a great joy, and, embracing each other, whispered silence; for the cousin Rouet was as much afraid

of being known as cousin Cristoflet. But as she had been informed of his maggots a long time, and had heard that, in spite of all his friends could say to him, he was resolved, after fortune had cast an auspicious look on him, to set up for a fine gentleman, and being herself no less guilty of the same folly, she was the more inclined to excuse him. They both talked of nothing but their ancestors; how one's great-uncle was a duke, the other's a marquis, &c. which was as much matter of fact, as Dandinardiere's entertaining the seven sages of Greece.

All the company was very much surprised to see Dandinardiere and the widow so great. The baron was vexed at what he told her, fearing it might be some obstacle to the marriage; for though he seemed to be very indifferent, yet in the main he was very desirous it might be: he expressed a great joy to see them, at a time when he so little expected them. 'Indeed,' said Dandinardiere, 'when I left the court, I took care to conceal my retreat from my dearest friends, who I knew would be concerned for my absence; and, I must needs say, I was grieved myself.' 'You cannot imagine,' said the widow, 'how much it was regretted; I know some of the finest ladies of the court, who wore, the rest of the year, no ribbons, laces, or coloured clothes.' 'Alas!' said Dandinardiere, fetching a deep sigh, 'poor ladies! it grieves my heart.' 'There appeared as much mourning in their faces,' continued she, 'as if it had been for a husband.' 'Ha, ha, ha!' cried the cit, 'what is this you tell me? Well, I am in pain for that fair young duchess; I should be inconsolable if I have disturbed her repose: for hitherto,' continued he, 'you must own, madam, we have managed matters so well, that the world has not been able to penetrate into the secrets of our hearts.' Madame de St. Thomas listened some time to their conversation, but at last grew impatient, and approaching

the viscount, said softly to him, 'What a son-in-law is this you would persuade us to! Don't you find that he has five hundred intrigues on his hands? it will be a hard matter to fix him.' 'Don't be disgusted, madam,' replied he; 'an air of gallantry is agreeable to courtiers. Don't think that they love more than other people; their affections are the hardest to settle: they know all the fine turns of gallantry, sigh and persuade, and yet do not love one whit the better.' 'So much the worse,' said the baroness; 'he will deceive us.' 'No, madam,' continued the viscount; 'he is bred in a court of more sincerity.' 'What, Paris?' said she. Here the viscount was puzzled, what court he should call St. Dennis-street; when he was freed from the perplexity he was in by the arrival of the two young ladies, who had been asked after by these visitors, but could not get themselves dressed ready by dinner-time. They were, without dispute, beautiful; and, if they had not affected fantastical and romantic airs, were very amiable. Dandinardiere seeing them, made a sign to his cousin Rouet, that Virginia had made a cruel rent in his heart; which engaged her to look more favourably on her than Marthonida, who would not have been very well pleased, if Madame Lure had not passed a thousand compliments upon her. 'I ought not to complain, madam,' said she to her, 'of leaving the court as I have done, to come into the country, where I have the happiness of meeting with a person so charming as yourself.' 'Madam,' replied she, 'we strive, as much as possible, to imitate you; but our endeavours are all in vain.' 'Ah! what is it you tell me, my fair?' cried Madame de Lure; 'you are altogether amiable; I see rays of wit dart from your eyes, which ravish me.' The widow said a great many fine things to Virginia; and, in short, they both talked so together, that they confounded each other. Never were

praises delivered with a better air ; Dandinardiere triumphed, and gave his sentiments open-mouthed : he was overjoyed that the widow applauded his growing passion, and Virginia, for her part, used all her eloquence.

The rest of the company listened with great attention ; but the baroness was not over-well pleased that her daughters should engross all the praises ; for she was one that thought all was her due, and looked upon all the compliments paid to others as injurious to herself ; which put her into so strange a mood, that she would say nothing but yes and no. In the mean time, the conversation, which could not always be on the advantages of beauty, turned upon those of wit ; which raised new desires in Madame de Rouet and Dandinardiere to offer up their incense ; who, looking at each other, admired that inexhaustible source of great words, which signified little or nothing : when, to make some diversion from the subject they were got into, the viscount told Madame de St. Thomas that they two were great losers by not being in the wood when the ladies read one of the finest stories of the fairies that ever was made. ‘What!’ said the widow, ‘are these ladies acquainted with these sorts of amusement? have they got into the country already?’ ‘And what do you take us for, madam?’ answered Virginia. ‘Do you think that our climate wants so much the favourable influences of some benevolent star ; and that we are so very ignorant of what passes under your celestial vaulted roof? Indeed, our sphere is not so much limited as you imagine ; we know how to lay our scenes so well, as that the author need not to be ashamed.’ ‘I must confess,’ said the new-married lady, ‘that I did not expect to find the muses and fairies so familiarly used here in the country ; I should be overjoyed to hear how they are handled.’ Upon this, Marthonida, who wanted not merit and

a good opinion of herself, offered to read a story which she had just made an end of. 'Nothing can be more new,' said Virginia, 'for it has not yet been corrected.' All the company accepted of the proposition; and as she had it about her, she pulled it out, and began thus.

PERFECT LOVE:

A STORY.

IN one of those agreeable countries that depend on the empire of the fairies, there reigned the formidable Danamo, who was as knowing in her art as cruel in her actions, and boasted of the honour of being descended from the celebrated Calypso, whose charms had the glory and power of staying the famous Ulysses, and triumphing over the prudence of the conquerors of Troy.

She was lusty, had a wild look, and her pride made her with some difficulty submit to the hard laws of matrimony; for love was not able to reach her heart: but the design of uniting a flourishing kingdom to that she was queen of, and another she had usurped, made her consent to marry an old neighbouring king, who died some few years after their marriage, and left the fairy a daughter called Azira, who was very ugly; but appeared not so in the eyes of Danamo, who thought her charming; perhaps, because like herself. She was to be the queen of three kingdoms; which circumstance qualified all her defects, and caused her to be asked in marriage by the most powerful princes of the neighbouring countries.

This, together with the blind partiality of Danamo, rendered her vanity insupportable, since she was desired with an ardour which she did in no wise deserve. But as Danamo thought of nothing but rendering the princess's happiness complete, she brought up in her palace a young prince, her brother's son, who was called Parcinus: he had a noble air, a delicate shape, a fine head of hair, so

admirably white that Love himself might have been jealous of his power ; for that god never had golden shafts more sure of triumphing over hearts without resistance, than the eyes of Parcinus. He did every thing well, danced and sung extraordinary fine, and gained all the prizes at tournaments whenever he contended for them.

This young prince was the delight of the court ; and Danamo, who had her designs, was not against the respect and value they showed him. The king his father was the fairy's brother, whom she declared war against without any pretence whatsoever. This king fought courageously at the head of his troops ; but what could an army do against so powerful a fairy as Danamo ; who suffering the victory not to balance long after her brother's death, who was killed in the action, with one stroke of her wand dispersed her enemies, and became mistress of the kingdom ?

Parcinus was then an infant in arms. They brought him to Danamo, for it would have been in vain to have concealed him from a fairy : he had then such engaging smiles, that they won all hearts ; and Danamo caressing him, in a few days after carried him home with her to her own kingdom.

This prince was about eighteen years old, when the fairy, willing to execute what she had so long designed, resolved to marry him with her daughter ; and not doubting but the prince, who was born one, but by his misfortunes made a subject, would be overjoyed to become one day a sovereign of three empires, sent for the princess, and discovered to her the choice she had made.

The princess hearkened to this discourse with an emotion that made the fairy think that this resolution in favour of Parcinus displeased her daughter. ' I see,' said she to her, observing her disorder increase, ' that your ambition carries you so far, that you would add to your empire the dominions of one of those kings who have demanded you so

often. But what kings may not Parcinus overcome? His courage is beyond every thing: the subjects of a prince so accomplished may some time revolt in his favour; and by giving you to him, I make sure of the possession of his kingdom; and for his person, we need not speak of that; you know the proudest beauties are not able to resist his charms.'

The princess, casting herself suddenly at the feet of the fairy, interrupted her discourse, and confessed to her, that her heart had not had the power to withstand that young victor, so famous for his conquest. 'But,' added she, blushing, 'I have given the insensible Parcinus a thousand marks of my tenderness, which he received with a coldness that makes me despair.' 'Twas because he durst not raise his thoughts up to you,' replied the proud fairy; 'he was, without doubt, afraid of displeasing me: I know his respect.'

This flattering opinion was too agreeable to the princess's inclination and vanity, for her not to be persuaded to it. In short, the fairy sent for Parcinus, who came to her in a magnificent closet, where she and the princess her daughter waited for him; where she said to him, as soon as she saw him, 'Call all your courage to your aid; I sent for you not to continue your misfortune, but for your good: reign, Parcinus; and, to complete your happiness, reign by marrying my daughter.' 'I, madam!' cried the young prince, in an amazement, wherein it was easy to perceive his joy had not the greatest share; 'I marry the princess!' continued he, falling back some steps: 'alas! what god concerns himself in my fate, not to leave it to him alone from whom I ask assistance?'

These words were pronounced by the prince with a heat which his heart had too great a share in to be withstood by his reason. The fairy thought that this unlooked-for happiness had put him beside himself; but the princess loved, and love makes

lovers more penetrating than wisdom itself. 'What god, Parcinus,' said she to him with disorder, 'do you so tenderly implore the assistance of? I know too well I have no share in the vows you offer up to him.' The young prince, who had had time to recover his first surprise, and who knew he had been guilty of an imprudence in what he had done, summoned all his wit to the aid of his heart, and answered the princess more gallantly than she hoped for; and thanked the fairy with an air of grandeur, that showed him not only worthy of the empire offered him, but that of the whole world.

Danamo and her proud daughter, who were both satisfied with this discourse, settled all things before they went out of the closet. The fairy deferred the day of the nuptials only to give the court time to prepare themselves on so great an occasion. After this, the news of Parcinus's marriage with Azira was spread all about the court; and the courtiers came in crowds to congratulate the prince.

Parcinus received all their compliments with an air of coldness, which very much surprised his new subjects, that he should appear chagrined and out of humour. All the rest of the day he was perplexed with the congratulations of the whole court, and the continual declarations of Azira's passion.

What a condition was the young prince in, who was seized with a lively grief! The day seemed to him a thousand times longer than ordinary. The impatient Parcinus longed for night, which at last came; when with haste he left that place where he had suffered so much, and went to his own apartment; and after having sent all his attendants away, opened a door that led into the gardens of the palace, which he crossed, followed only by a young slave.

A fine but small river ran at the end of these gardens, and separated the fairy's palace from a castle flanked with four towers, and surrounded

with a deep ditch, that was filled by the river : thither flew Parcinus's wishes and desires.

A wonder was shut up in it ; which treasure Danamo had carefully guarded. It was a young princess, her sister's daughter, who, when she died , left her to the care of the fairy ; her beauty, worthy of the admiration of the whole world, appearing too dangerous for Danamo to permit her to be seen near Azira. Sometimes the charming Irolita, which was her name, was suffered to come to the palace to see the fairy and the princess her daughter, but was never allowed to appear in public , yet her charms, though concealed, were not unknown to the world.

The Prince Parcinus had seen her with the Princess Azira, and adored her from that very moment. Their nearness of blood gave this young prince no privilege with Irolita ; for after she was grown up, the merciless Danamo permitted none to see her.

In the mean time, Parcinus burnt with a raging flame, which the charms of Irolita had kindled : she was about fourteen years old, her beauty was perfect, her hair of a fine brown, her complexion blooming as the spring, her mouth delicate, her teeth admirably white and even, and her smiles engaging ; her eyes were of a fine hazle colour, and piercing, and her looks seemed to speak a thousand things her young heart as yet knew nothing of.

She had been brought up in great solitude, near the fairy's palace, in the castle where she lived ; but saw no more of the world than if she had been in a desert. Danamo's orders were so exactly obeyed, that the fair Irolita passed her days only among those women appointed her, whose number was very small, but yet as many as were necessary in so lonely and retired a court : however, fame, which regarded not Danamo, published so many wonders of this young princess, that persons at the greatest distance from the court offered them-

selves to be with the young Irolita : and her presence belied not what fame had reported, since they always found her worthy of their admiration.

A governante of great wit and knowledge, formerly attached to the princess her mother, lived with her, and often groaned under the rigours of Danamo towards the charming Irolita : she was called Mana ; and her desire of setting the princess at liberty, and restoring her to her right and dignity, made her yield to Parcinus's love. It was then three years since he was first introduced into the castle, in the habit of a slave ; at which time he found her in the garden, and discovered to her his passion ; and as she was then but a child, she loved Parcinus only as a brother. Mana, who was never absent long from her, surprised the young prince in the garden one day, when he acquainted her with his love for the princess, and the design he had formed to lose his life or restore her liberty ; and seeking, by showing himself to his subjects, a glorious revenge on Danamo, and placing Irolita on the throne. As the rising merit of Parcinus was capable of rendering the most difficult projects credible, and was the only means to deliver Irolita, Mana suffered him to come sometimes to the castle when it was night ; but never let him see the princess, except in her presence. He, with his tender discourse and his constant sedulities, endeavoured to inspire in her as violent a passion as his own. Thus employed for three years, he went almost every night to the castle, and spent all the days in nothing but thinking of his princess.

But to return to where we left him crossing the gardens, followed by a slave, and pierced with grief at the resolutions of the fairy. When he came to the river-side, a gilded boat, which Azira sometimes took the air in, that was fastened to the bank, served to carry this amorous prince over. The slave rowed ; and as soon as Parcinus had got up a silken ladder, that was thrown out from off

a little terrace that fronted the castle, the faithful slave rowed the boat back again, where he waited for a signal he made him, which was, to show him a lighted flambeau from off the terrace. That night the prince took his usual tour; the silken ladder was let down, and he entered, without any obstacle, the young Irolita's chamber, whom he found laid on the bed, all in tears: but the beauty that appeared in that melancholy posture had an extraordinary effect on the prince.

'What ails my princess?' said he, falling on his knees by the side of the bed whereon she lay; 'what could cause these precious tears? Alas!' continued he, sighing, 'have I yet new misfortunes to hear?' The tears and sighs of these young lovers were intermixed, and they were forced to vent their passion before they could tell the cause of their grief. At length the young prince desired Irolita to tell him what new severity the fairy had used to her. 'She will make you marry Azira,' answered the beautiful Irolita, blushing; 'which, of all her cruelties, is the most painful to me.' 'Oh! my dear princess,' cried the prince, 'you fear lest I should marry Azira: my fate is a thousand times more kind than I thought it.' 'Can you praise fate,' replied the young Irolita, languishingly, 'when it is ready to separate us? I cannot express the torments the dread of that makes me feel. Oh! Parcinus, you are in the right; the love of a lover and that of a brother is quite different.' The amorous prince thought to thank his fortune; he never till then knew the love the young Irolita had for him; and, in short, could no longer doubt of the good fortune of having inspired such tender sentiments into the princess. This happiness, which he did not expect, aroused up all his hopes. 'No,' cried he, in a transport, 'I despair not now of overcoming our misfortunes, since I am assured of your tenderness. Let us fly, my princess; let us avoid the rage of

Danamo and her hateful daughter ; let us not trust to so fatal an abode, love alone will make us happy.' 'Should I go away with you,' replied the princess, with surprise, 'what would the world say of my flight?' 'Lay aside these vain reflections, fair Irolita,' interrupted the impatient Parcinus, 'every circumstance urges us to leave this place ; let us go ——' 'But where will you go?' replied the prudent Mana (who was always with them, and who, less engaged than those young lovers, foresaw all the difficulties in their flight). 'I will give you an account of my designs,' replied the prince ; 'but how did you hear so soon the news from the fairy's court?' 'A relation of mine,' answered Mana, 'wrote to me as soon as it was whispered about the palace, and I thought it my duty to inform the princess of it.' 'And what have I endured since?' replied the lovely Irolita. 'No, Parcinus, I cannot live without you.' The young prince, transported with love, and charmed with these words, kissed Irolita's hand with an ardour and tenderness that had all the thanks of a first and most agreeable favour. Day began to appear, and informed Parcinus too soon that it was time he retired, when he assured the princess he would come again the next night, and impart to her his project ; he got to the boat and slave again, and retired to his apartment. He was so overjoyed with the pleasure of being beloved by the fair Irolita, and agitated by the difficulties he foresaw they should meet with in their flight, that sleep could not calm that uneasiness, nor make him forget a moment of his happiness.

It was hardly morning, when a dwarf entered his chamber, and presented him with a fine scarf from the princess Azira ; who, by a billet more tender than he wished for, desired him to wear from that day that scarf. He sent an answer which very much confounded him ; but he was obliged to it, to deliver Irolita, and to constrain

himself for her liberty. When he had sent Azira's dwarf away, a giant came from Danamo, and presented him with a sabre of extraordinary beauty, the handle of which was of one single stone, more beautiful than a diamond, and which gave a great light in the night: on this sabre were engraved these words:

‘For the hand of a conqueror.’

Parcinus was mightily pleased with the fairy's present, and went and thanked her with that and the scarf on. The tenderness of Irolita suspended all disquiets; she had raised in his heart that sweet and perfect satisfaction successful love feels: a pleasant air appeared in all his actions, which Azira attributed to her charms, and the fairy to Parcinus's ambition. The day was spent in pleasures and diversion, which in no wise diminished the insupportable length Parcinus thought it.

In the evening they took the air in the gardens of the palace, and on the same river so well known to the prince, who, in going in the boat, felt a sensible concern, to see what difference there was between the pleasures it used to give him and the cruel torment he then endured. Parcinus could not forbear looking often at the habitation of the charming Irolita, who never appeared when the fairy or Azira were on the water. That princess, who watched all the actions of the prince, observed that his eyes were often turned towards the castle. ‘What do you look at, prince?’ said she: ‘in the midst of the honours done you, is Irolita's prison worthy your regard?’ ‘Yes, madam,’ replied the prince, very imprudently; ‘I am sensible of the sufferings of those who deserve them not.’ ‘You are too compassionate,’ answered Azira, disdainfully: ‘but to ease you of your pain, I can tell you, Irolita will not be long a prisoner.’ ‘And what will become of her?’ replied the young prince,

short. 'The queen will marry her in five days to the prince Brutus,' returned Azira. 'He is of our blood, you know; and, according to the intentions of the queen, he will, the next day after their marriage, carry Irolita into a fortress, from whence she will never return to court.' 'What,' said the prince, in an extraordinary disorder, 'will the queen give that beautiful princess to so hideous a prince, whose ill qualities exceed his deformity? What cruelty is this!' This last word came from him against his will, but he could no longer conceal his resentment. 'I thought that you, of all people, Parcinus,' answered the princess, haughtily, 'should not complain of Danamo's cruelties.' This conversation, without doubt, had been pushed too far for the young prince, whose business it was to dissemble, if by good luck the attendants of Azira had not come up to them, and the fairy appeared on the river-side. Azira returned to the fairy, and Parcinus, coming out of the boat, feigned to be sick, that he might have the more liberty to go and complain, without any witness, of his new misfortunes.

The fairy, and above all Azira, showed a great uneasiness for his being ill. He retired, accusing fate a thousand times for the misfortunes that threatened the charming Irolita, abandoning himself to all his grief and tenderness; but beginning at length to recover those disorders faithful lovers are so subject to, he wrote, in the most moving expressions his love could dictate, to one of his aunts, whose name was Favourable, who was a fairy as well as Danamo, but one who took as much pleasure in comforting and assisting the unfortunate as Danamo did in making them so. He told her to what a cruel condition his love and fortune had reduced him; and not daring to leave Danamo's court without discovering his designs, he sent his faithful slave with it.

When every body was retired, he left his apart-

ment as usual, and crossing the gardens alone, went into the boat, without knowing whether he could row or not: but what will not love learn us? he rowed as well as the most expert seaman, and got into the castle, where he was very much surprised to find Mana only, and she all in tears, in the princess's chamber. 'What is the matter with you, Mana,' said the prince, in haste; 'and where is my dear Irolita?' 'Alas! sir,' said Mana, 'she is not here; a troop of the queen's guards, and some women, carried her away from this castle three or four hours ago.' Parcinus heard not the end of these words, but swooned away as soon as he understood the princess was gone. Mana took a great deal of pains to bring him to himself again; which was no sooner done, but falling suddenly into a passion, he drew a little dagger he wore in his girdle, and had pierced his heart, had not the wise Mana, holding his arm, and falling on her knees, said, 'What, sir, will you forsake Irolita? Live to deliver her from Danamo's rage. Alas! without you, where will she find succours against the cruelty of the fairy?' These words suspended the unhappy prince's despair. 'Alas!' replied he, shedding tears, which all his courage could not restrain, 'where is my princess? Yes, Mana, I will live to have the sad satisfaction of dying for her, and expiring, in revenging her of her enemies.' After these words, Mana begged of him to leave that dismal place, to avoid fresh misfortunes. 'Go, prince,' said she; 'how know we but the fairy has somebody here to give her an account of what passes? Take care of a life so dear to a princess you adore.' After this promise the prince went away, and returned to his own apartment, with all the grief so unhappy and tender a passion could inspire. He passed the night on a couch he threw himself on when he went in, where day surprised him; which had appeared some hours, when he heard a noise at his chamber-door. He ran with

that eager impatience we generally express, when we expect news wherein our hearts are much concerned; and found, that his people had brought a man who wanted to speak with him in haste, and whom he knew to be one of Mana's relations: he gave Parcinus a letter, who went into his closet to hide the trouble it might give him; where he opened it, and found these words:

‘MANA,

To the greatest Prince in the World.

‘BE assured, sir, our princess is in safety; if that expression may be allowed, while in the power of her enemy. She has asked Danamo for me, who has suffered me to be with her. There is a guard in the palace. Yesternight the queen sent for her into her closet, and ordered her, proudly, to look on the prince Brutus as one that was to be her husband in a few days, and presented to her that prince, so unworthy of being your rival. The princess was so much afflicted, that she made her no answer but by tears, which are not yet dried up. You, sir, must find out means, if possible, to assist her against such pressing misfortunes.’

At the bottom of the letter these words were written, blotted, and with a trembling hand.

‘How much I pity you, my dear prince; your calamities are more grievous to me than my own: I spare your tenderness the recital of what I have endured since yesterday; why should I trouble the repose of your life? Alas! perhaps without me you might be happy.’

What joy and grief did the prince feel! What kisses he gave this invaluable token of the divine Irolita's love! He was so much beside himself, that he had much ado to return a suitable answer.

He thanked the prudent Mana, informed the princess of the assistance he expected from the fairy Favourable, and said a thousand things on his grief and love. Afterwards, he gave the letter to Mana's relation, and with it a present of fine jewels of an inestimable value, to recompense him for the pleasure he had done him. He was scarcely gone, when the queen and princess Azira sent to know how the prince did. It was easy to know, by his looks, that he was not well: they pressed him to go to bed, which he agreed to, thinking he should be less constrained than if he went to the fairy.

After dinner, the queen went herself to see him, and spoke to him of Irolita's marriage with the prince Brutus as a thing resolved on. Parcinus, who had at last resolved to restrain himself, to carry on his designs the better, seemed to approve of the fairy's intentions, and desired her only to stay till he was recovered, because he had a great mind to be at that solemnity. The fairy and Azira, who despaired at his sickness, promised him what he asked; by which means he retarded the dismal nuptials of Irolita for some days. The conversation he had on the water with Azira forwarded the misfortune of the princess he loved so tenderly, for Azira had given the queen an account of his discourse, and his compassion for Irolita; and the queen, who never delayed the execution of her will, sent that evening for Irolita, and resolved, with Azira, to finish the marriage of that princess, and to hasten her departure before Parcinus had a more established authority; but in the mean time, before the expiration of the time, the faithful slave arrived. How great was Parcinus's joy, to find in the letter Favourable had written, marks of her compassion and friendship for him and Irolita! She sent him a little ring, composed of four different metals, gold, silver, brass, and iron: this ring had the power of securing them four times against the persecutions of the cruel Danamo; and

Favourable assured the prince, that the wicked fairy could not pursue them oftener than the ring had power to save them. This good news restored the young prince to his health: he sent in all haste for Mana's relation, and gave him a letter, that informed Irolita of the happy success they might flatter themselves withal. They had no time to lose; the queen was for consummating prince Brutus's marriage in three days; and that same night Azira made a ball, and Irolita was to be there. Parcinus could not think of being negligent on that occasion; he dressed himself in a magnificent suit, and appeared a thousand times brighter than the day, but durst not speak to Irolita, except with his eyes, which often met those of that fair princess. Irolita had on the noblest dress imaginable; the fairy had given her very fine jewels, and as she had but four days to stay in her palace, resolved to treat her as she ought to be. Her beauty, not used to be set off with such ornaments, seemed wonderful to all, and much more to the amorous Parcinus, who thought, by the joy that he saw in her bright eyes, she had received his letter. The prince Brutus talked often with Irolita, but he appeared of so ill a mien under the gold and jewels he was loaded with, that he was not a rival worthy of the young prince's jealousy. The ball was almost over, when Parcinus, transported with his love, desired, with great ardour, the liberty of talking a moment with the princess. 'Cruel queen, and thou hateful Azira,' said he to himself, 'will you deprive me yet longer of the charming pleasure of telling the fair Irolita a thousand times how I adore her? Why leave you not, you jealous witnesses of my happiness, the place, since love can only triumph in your absence?' He had hardly formed this wish, but the fairy, finding herself a little out of order, called Azira, and went with her into the next room, whither prince Brutus followed them; Parcinus had then the ring on his finger the

fairy Favourable had sent him. He ought to have preserved the succours given him for more pressing occasions, but violent love and prudence are seldom companions: the young prince thought, by the fairy's and Azira's departure, that the ring began to favour his love. He flew to the charming Irolita, and spoke to her of his passion in the most touching and eloquent expressions; when he perceived that he had made use of Favourable's charm sillily; but could not repent of an imprudence which gained him the pleasure of entertaining his dear Irolita: they resolved on the place and hour to put an end to their cruel slavery the next day. The fairy and Azira returned again some time after: Parcinus parted with no small regret from Irolita, and looking on his ring, perceived the iron was mixed with the other metals, and saw very well that he had but three wishes to make, which he resolved to employ better than the first for his princess; but trusted none with his departure but his faithful slave. The next day he appeared to the queen very easy, and more pleasant than ordinary; he passed some compliments on the prince Brutus upon his marriage, and did it in a manner capable of removing all suspicions they might entertain of his passion. At two o'clock in the morning he went to the fairy's park, where he found his faithful slave, who, according to his master's orders, had brought four of his horses. The prince waited a little, when the lovely Irolita came, wearied, and leaning on Mana; for that young princess endured so much in the walk, that love alone, without Danamo's cruelties and the ill qualities of Prince Brutus, would not have been capable to have made her undertake it. It was then summer; the night was clear, and the moon and stars shone so bright, that it was as light as day. The prince made up in haste towards her, kissed her hand, for it was not a place to talk in, and helped her on her horse, for she rode wonderfully well, it being one

of her amusements to take horse with her maids, and ride into a little wood, some distance from the castle, which the fairy suffered her to take the air in. Afterwards, Parcinus mounted his horse, and Mana and the slave theirs. Then the young prince, drawing the brilliant sabre the fairy gave him, swore to the fair Irolita, to adore her all his life, and to die, if necessary, in her defence. After these words they went away, and the zephyrs seemed to correspond with them, or to take Irolita for Flora, by always attending them.

In the mean time, day discovered to Danamo a piece of news she little expected. The ladies who were about Irolita were amazed that she slept so long; but obeying the order the prudent Mana had given them the night before, durst not go into the princess's chamber till she called them. Mana lay in the same chamber with Irolita, from whence they went out at a little back door that let them into a court of the palace very little frequented, by a door that was in Irolita's closet, and was made up; but in two or three nights they found out the means to open it. In short, the queen sent for Irolita: in obedience to the fairy, they knocked at the princess's chamber-door, and nobody answered. But when the prince Brutus arrived, who came to conduct the princess to the queen, he was very much surprised: he broke open the door, and went in, and seeing the little door in the closet forced, he no longer doubted of the princess's flight. When the news was carried to the queen, she shook with anger, and ordered them to search everywhere for Irolita; but it was all in vain, nobody could give any account of her. The prince Brutus himself went to seek after her, and sent the fairy's guards with all speed on the roads he thought they might take. In the mean time, Azira observed that Parcinus did not appear in this general consternation; and jealousy opening her eyes, she sent in haste to him, and began to think that

prince had taken Irolita away. The fairy herself could not believe it; but upon consulting her books, she found Azira's suspicion to be matter of fact. In the mean time, that princess having learned that Parcinus was not in his apartment nor the palace, sent to the castle where Irolita had been so long, to see if she could find any thing whereby she might justify or condemn the prince. The prudent Mana had taken care to leave nothing that might discover Irolita's correspondence with Parcinus, but Azira's scarf, which was found on the couch he swooned on, and had been untied while in that condition, and which neither the prince nor Mana, who were full of grief, perceived. What did not the haughty Azira feel at the sight of that scarf? Her love and pride suffered both alike; she afflicted herself to excess, and sent all the servants of Irolita and the prince to prison. The ingratitude the queen thought Parcinus had showed her, pushed her natural rage to the last extremity: she would willingly have given one of her kingdoms to have been revenged on those two lovers, who at the same time were pursued on all sides. Prince Brutus and his troop met with fresh horses everywhere, by the fairy's order; whereas, those of Parcinus were tired, and answered not the impatience of their master. At the further side of a forest he overtook them: the first motion of the prince was to go and fight that unworthy rival: he was riding up to him with his sabre drawn, when Irolita cried out, 'Prince, seek not an unprofitable danger; obey the orders of the fairy Favourable.' These words gave a check to Parcinus's rage, who, to obey the princess and the fairy, wished the princess was in safety against the persecutions of the cruel queen. He had scarcely made this wish, but the earth opened between him and his rival; a little ugly man, magnificently dressed, appeared, and made a sign to him to follow him. The descent was easy on their side; he went down on horseback, with

Irolita, and Mana, and the slave, and the earth closed. Brutus, surprised at so extraordinary an event, went in haste to give Danamo an account of it; and in the mean time our young lovers followed the little man through a dark road, that led to a large palace, lighted by a great many flambeaux and lamps. They alighted from off their horses, went into a prodigious large hall, supported by pillars of shining earth, covered with ornaments of gold; a little man, loaded with jewels, sat on a throne of gold at the bottom of the hall, with a great number of people like himself about him, who conducted the prince to that place: who, as soon as he appeared with the charming Irolita, the little man rose from his throne, and said to him, 'Come, prince, the great fairy Favourable, who has been a long time one of my friends, hath desired me to secure you against the cruelties of Danamo. I am king of the Gnomes; you and the princess are welcome to my palace.' Parcinus thanked him for his assistance. The king and all his subjects were enchanted at the beauty of Irolita, they took her for a star that came to lighten their abode, and served up a magnificent entertainment. The king of the Gnomes paid them all manner of respect: an harmonious concert, but somewhat wild, was the diversion of the night, where they sang the charms of Irolita, and repeated several times these verses:

'What star is this that thus our sight invades,
And darts such beams on these our gloomy shades?
Which, while its lustre fondly we admire,
Dazzles our eyes, and sets our hearts on fire.'

After the music was done, they led the prince and princess each into a magnificent room, and Mana and the faithful slave followed them. The next day they showed them the king's palace, who disposed of all the riches of the earth; nothing could be added to that treasure, which was a con-

fused mass of fine things unformed. The prince and princess remained eight days in this subterraneous abode: Favourable had ordered the king of the Gnomes, during that time, to make the princess and her lover gallant and magnificent entertainments. The night before their departure, the king, to immortalize the memory of their residence in his empire, had their two statues erected in gold on each side his throne, on pedestals of white marble, with these words, written in letters of diamonds, on the pedestal of the prince's statue:

‘We desire no more the sight of the sun;

We have seen this prince,

Who is brighter and more beautiful.’

And on the pedestal of the princess's statue:

‘To the immortal honour

Of the Goddess of Beauty;

Who descended here,

Under the name of Irolita.’

The ninth day, the prince had very fine horses given him, whose trappings were of gold, laid over with diamonds, and left, with his small troop, the dark abode of the Gnomes, after having paid his acknowledgments to their king, and found himself in the same place where prince Brutus attacked him; and looking on his ring, perceived only the silver and the brass. He pursued his way with the charming Irolita, and hastened to arrive at the habitation of the fairy Favourable, where they were to be in safety: when all on a sudden, coming out of a vale, they met with a troop of Danamo's guards, who were still in search after them, and were just ready to fall on them; when the prince wished, and presently there appeared a great space of water between them and the fairy's troop. A beautiful nymph, half naked, rose up in the middle

of the water, in a boat of rushes laced together, and making towards the shore, desired the prince and his beautiful mistress to come into it; who, with Mana and the slave, left their horses in the field, and went into the boat, which sunk under water, and made the guards think they chose rather to drown themselves than fall into their hands. Immediately they found themselves in a palace, the walls of which were great drops of water, which falling continually, made halls, chambers, closets, and encompassed gardens, where a thousand spoutings of water, of odd figures, formed the design of parterres. None but Naiads could live in this palace, so fine and singular as it was; therefore, to afford the prince and the fair Irolita a more solid habitation, the Naiad that conducted them carried them into grottos of shell-work, composed of coral, pearls, and all the riches of the sea. Their beds were of moss; a hundred dolphins guarded Irolita's grot, and twenty whales the prince's. The Naiads admired, at their return, the beauty of Irolita; and moreover, a Triton grew jealous of the prince's looks and care. They gave them, in the prince's grotto, a collation of fine fruits: twelve Syrens came, to charm, by their sweet voices, the trouble of the prince and Irolita, and sang the following song:

'Wherever love our heart conveys,
He makes us happy different ways:
Perfect lovers, triumph in your chains,
And let your passions still surmount your pains.'

At night there was an entertainment, consisting wholly of fish, of an extraordinary size and exquisite taste. After this repast, the Naiads danced in habits of fish-scales, of different colours, which was very fine: bodies of Tritons, with instruments unknown to men, composed a symphony, which was odd, but new, and very agreeable. Parcinus and

the fair Irolita were four days in this empire; the fifth day, the Naiads came in crowds to conduct the prince and princess; which two lovers went into a boat of one entire shell, and the Naiads, half out of the water, accompanied them to the river-side, where Parcinus found his horses again, and set forward with speed; when looking on his ring, he perceived only the brass: but they were then nigh Favourable's palace. They travelled three days, when on the fourth, at sun-rising, they perceived men in arms, who, when they came near, appeared to be the prince Brutus and his troop, whom Danamo had sent again to pursue them, with orders not to leave them if they found them, nor to stir off the spot where any thing extraordinary should fall out; and above all, to endeavour to engage the prince to fight. Danamo knew very well, after what Brutus had told her, that a fairy protected the prince and princess; but her knowledge was so great, that she despaired not of overcoming them by more powerful charms. Prince Brutus, overjoyed to see the prince and Irolita again, whom he sought after with so much diligence, rode with his sword in his hand up to Parcinus, to endeavour to fight him, according to Danamo's orders. The young prince drew his sword with so fierce an air, that Brutus repented more than once of his undertaking; but Parcinus, perceiving Irolita all in tears, moved with compassion at that sight, made his fourth wish, and presently there arose a great fire up to the skies, which separated Parcinus from his enemy: this fire made prince Brutus and his troop fall back. The young prince and Irolita, who were always attended by the faithful slave and Mana, found themselves in a palace, the sight of which, being all fire, at first frightened Irolita; but she was soon encouraged, when she perceived she felt no greater heat than that of the sun, and that this fire had only the flaming quality, and not those others which render

it insupportable. A great many young and handsome persons, richly clothed, came from whence the flames seemed to rise, to receive the princess and her lover. One of them, whom they judged to be the queen of that place, by the respects paid to her, said, 'Come, charming princess, and you, lovely Parcinus, you are in the kingdom of the Salamanders; I am the queen, and with pleasure am charged by Favourable to conceal you seven days in my palace: I wish only your abode here was to be longer.' After these words, she carried them into a large apartment, all of fire, like the rest of the palace, and which gave as great a light as the sun. That night they supped with the queen, and had a noble entertainment; after it was over, they went on a terrace, to see an artificial fire of wonderful beauty, and a very singular design, which was prepared in a great court before the Salamander's palace: twelve Loves were on pillars of marble, of different colours; six of them seemed ready to draw their bows, and the six others held out a great plate, whereon these words were written in characters of fire:

'Where'er fair Irolite appears,
A glorious conquest there she bears:
Our raging flames, and hottest fire,
Fall short of what her eyes inspire;
So great's the torment of desire.'

The young Irolita blushed at her own glory, and Parcinus was overjoyed that she was thought as handsome as she appeared to him. In the mean time the Cupids drew their arrows of fire, which crossing in the air, formed in a thousand places the cipher and name of Irolita, and carried it up to the heavens. The seven days they stayed in this palace were spent in pleasures and diversions. Parcinus observed, that all the Salamanders had a great deal of spirit and a charming vivacity, were

all gallant and amorous, and that the queen herself was not exempt from that passion, since she was in love with a young Salamander of extraordinary beauty. The eighth day, they left, with regret, an abode so agreeable to their tenderness, and found themselves in a fine field, where Parcinus, looking on his ring, found on the four metals mixed together, these words engraved :

‘ You wished too soon.’

These words afflicted the prince and young princess ; but they were so nigh Favourable’s habitation, that they hoped to reach it that day. This thought suspended their grief ; they went forward, calling on fortune and love, too often deceitful guides. The prince Brutus, following the fairy’s orders, never stirred from the place where the fire separated them, but lay encamped behind a wood ; when his sentinels, who kept continual watch, informed him that the prince and princess appeared on the plain again. He mounted his troop, and came up by night with the unfortunate prince and divine Irolita. Parcinus was not in the least dismayed at the great number of those who attacked him all at once ; he flew on them with a courage that terrified them : ‘ I fulfil my promise, fair Irolita,’ said he, drawing his sabre ; ‘ I will die for you, or deliver you from your enemies.’ After these words, he struck the first he met, and felled him at his feet ; but, oh grief unexpected ! that sabre which he had of the fairy broke into a thousand pieces. This was what the fairy expected from the combat with the young prince ; for when she gave any arms, she charmed them in such a manner, that when they were made use of against herself, they should break at the first blow into a thousand pieces. Parcinus, thus disarmed, could not long resist the numbers that surrounded him ; they took him, loaded him with chains, and made

the young Irolita undergo the same fate. 'Oh! fairy Favourable,' cried the prince, melancholily, 'abandon me to all the rage of Danamo, but save the fair Irolita.' 'You have disobeyed the fairy,' answered a young man of surprising beauty, who appeared in the air; 'you must endure the punishment: if you had not been so prodigal of Favourable's assistance, we had preserved you against the cruelties of Danamo. The whole kingdom of the Sylphs are vexed that they had not the glory of rendering so charming a prince and so beautiful a princess happy.' After this he disappeared. Parcinus groaned at his imprudence; he appeared insensible of his own misfortunes, but was cruelly agitated with those of Irolita; and the regret of having contributed to them had made him die away for grief, if fate had not prepared more cruel torments for him to undergo. The young Irolita showed a courage worthy her illustrious blood; and the merciless Brutus, far from relenting at so moving a sight, redoubled their calamities, which he was partly the cause of. He separated them, and deprived them of the pleasure of complaining to each other without redress. After a cruel journey, they arrived at the wicked fairy's, who expressed a malign joy to see the prince and princess in a condition so worthy of creating pity in any other breast but hers; however, Azira had some for Parcinus, but durst not show it before the fairy. 'I will,' said that cruel queen, addressing herself to the young prince, 'have the pleasure of revenging myself on thy ingratitude; go, instead of ascending the throne my bounty designed you, to the prison of the sea, where I will put an end to thy miserable life by the most horrible punishments.' 'I choose rather the most wretched prison,' replied the prince, looking on her fiercely, 'than the favours of so unjust a queen.' Which words provoked her much more, who expected to have seen him prostrate at her feet. She made

him be carried away to the appointed prison. Irolita cried in seeing him go; Azira could not retain her sighs; and all the court groaned secretly at so cruel an order. For the fair Irolita, the queen sent her to the castle where she had been kept so long, had her carefully guarded, and used her as inhumanly as she was capable of.

The prince's prison was a tower in the midst of the sea, built on a small desert isle: there he was kept loaded with irons, and underwent all imaginable hardships. What a place was this for a prince fit to rule the whole world! The remembrance of Irolita was his sole employ; he called on Favourable only to her assistance, and wished a thousand times to die, to expiate the crime he had committed: his faithful slave was put into the same prison, but had not the satisfaction of serving his illustrious master, who had none but rude soldiers about him, devoted to the fairy; who, though obedient to her, could not but respect the unhappy prince: his youth, beauty, and above all his courage, touched them with an admiration, that made them look on him as a man superior to all others. The prudent Mana was treated in the castle with Irolita in the same manner as the faithful slave. None but Danamo's creatures came nigh the princess, who, by her order, excited in her a fresh grief every moment, by telling her what the prince suffered. The calamities of Parcinus made the princess sometimes forget the remembrance of her own, and renewed her tears in a place where she had so often heard that charming prince swear to her an eternal fidelity. 'Alas!' said she to herself, 'why was you so constant, my dear prince; indeed your infidelity would have cost me my life; but what signified that? you would, after that, have been happy.' Danamo, who took some time to prepare a charm of extraordinary force, sent Irolita, in the morning, two lamps, one of gold, the other crystal; the golden one was lighted. Da-

namo ordered her not to let one of those two lamps go out, but told her, she might keep which she pleased lighted. Irolita answered, with her natural sweetness, she should obey her, without searching into the signification of it. She carried the two lamps carefully into her closet; and as the golden one was lighted, she put it not out all that day, and lighted the other the next day, and so continued to obey the fairy. She had kept these lamps fifteen days, when her health began to diminish, which she thought might be occasioned by her grief, but when they told her Parcinus was very ill, her piercing grief and violent oppression raised pity in all the women about her. One night, when they were all asleep, one of them went softly to the princess, and seeing the crystal lamp burning; 'What is it you do, great princess?' said she to her; put out that fatal light; your health depends upon it: preserve a life so valuable from the cruelties of Danamo.' 'Alas!' replied the melancholy Irolita, in a languishing air, 'she has made it so miserable, that it is a kind of favour in the fairy to afford me the means of putting an end to it: but,' continued she presently after, with an emotion that brought a colour in her face, 'whose life does that gold lamp prevail over?' 'Parcinus's,' replied Danamo's confidant, who spoke to the princess by her order; for that wicked fairy had a mind to torment her, by letting her know how cruel her fate was. At this news, the grief of having herself taken care to put an end to Parcinus's days, made her lie some time insensible; but when she came to herself, and, in recovering her senses, resumed her sorrows, 'Odious fairy!' said she, when she had power to speak; 'barbarous fairy! is not my death sufficient to appease thy rage? but to be more cruel, thou must destroy, by my hands, a prince so dear to me, who is deserving of the tenderest and most perfect love. But death, a thousand times more kind than thou, will shortly

deliver me from all the mischiefs thy rage invents against a passion so violent and faithful.' The young princess cried continually over the fatal lamp on which Parcinus's life depended, and lighted none but her own, which she saw burn with joy, as a sacrifice she offered up to her love and lover. All this time that unhappy prince was tormented with punishments his courage could not support: the fairy made the soldiers who guarded him, and feigned to be sensible of that illustrious prince's sorrows, tell him, that Irolita had consented to marry the prince Brutus in a few days after he was put into prison, and that that princess seemed very well content with her marriage, at all the feasts that were made to celebrate it; and in short, that she was gone away with her husband. This was a misfortune the prince did not expect, and was the only one that could be greater than his constancy. 'What, my dear Irolita, are you unfaithful to me,' said the sad prince, 'to be prince Brutus's? You have only bewailed my misfortunes; you have thought only of putting an end to those my tenderness caused you: but live happy, ungrateful Irolita; I adore you, inconstant as you are, and will die for my love, though not permitted the honour of dying for my princess.' Whilst the unfortunate Parcinus was thus afflicting himself, and the tender Irolita was wasting her life to prolong her lover's, Danamo was affected with Azira's despair, who died away for grief at the hardships of Parcinus: in short, the cruel fairy perceiving, that to save her daughter's life she must pardon the prince, suffered her to go to see him, and to promise him all he should name if he would marry her; and at the same time resolved to have put Irolita to death as soon as the prince had accepted the propositions. The hopes of seeing Parcinus again gave the melancholy Azira new life: the queen bid her send to Irolita for the lamp, that she might be sure it did not burn; which order

seemed more cruel than all the rest to the sorrowful Irolita. How great was her uneasiness for the life of Parcinus? 'Be not so concerned for the life of that prince,' said the women to her, who were about her; 'he is going to marry the princess Azira, and 'tis she who, careful of his life, sends for the lamp.' The torment of jealousy, which was wanting among all her misfortunes, never, till after these words, had any share in her calamities. Nevertheless, Azira went to see the prince, and offered herself and kingdoms to him, pretending to be ignorant that he had heard of Irolita's marriage with Brutus; by which example, she would have convinced him he had carried his constancy too far. Parcinus, to whom nothing was valuable but his beloved Irolita, preferred his prison and sufferings before liberty and empire. Azira despaired at his refusal, and her grief rendered her equally unhappy as that prince.

During this time, the fairy Favourable, who till then had boasted of the insensibility of her heart, was not able to resist the charms of a young prince in her court, who was in love with her; and this fairy could not have resolved to listen to him, had not the pride of her soul been overcome by the violence of her passion: in short, she yielded to the desire of letting him know how he triumphed. The pleasure of speaking to what we love seemed then so charming to her, and so worthy of being desired, that approving what she had blamed so much, she came in haste to the assistance of Parcinus and the fair Irolita.

Had she stayed a little longer, it would have been too late; the fatal lamp of Irolita had but six days to burn, and the grief of the unhappy Parcinus had almost put an end to his days. Favourable arrived at Danamo's palace, and as her power was superior to hers, she would be obeyed in spite of the wicked fairy. The prince was fetched out of his prison; from whence he would not stir, till he was assured

by Favourable, that the fair Irolita might still be his. He appeared, for all his paleness, as handsome as the day, and went with the fairy Favourable to the princess's castle, whose lamp cast but a glimmering light. The dying Irolita would not consent to have it put out, till she was assured of the fidelity of her happy lover. No words or expressions are lively and tender enough to give an idea of their joy to see each other again. Favourable made them instantly resume their former charms, and endowed them with a long life and constant happiness; but for their tenderness, she had nought to add to that. Danamo, outrageous to see her authority defeated, killed herself, leaving the fate of Azira and Brutus entirely to Irolita, who took no other revenge than marrying them both together. Parcinus, as generous as constant, accepted only of his father's kingdom, and left those of Danamo to Azira. The nuptials of the prince and divine Irolita were solemnized with great magnificence; and after having paid their acknowledgments to Favourable, and rewarded the slave and prudent Mana, they set out for their kingdom; where the prince and lovely Irolita enjoyed the happiness of a passion, as tender and constant in their prosperity as it was violent and faithful in their adversity.

CONTINUATION OF THE GENTLEMAN-
CITIZEN.

MARTHONIDA had no sooner made an end of her story, than all the company commended it. 'Well,' said Madame de Rouet, 'I am charmed and surprised at the gallant turn of Marthonida's wit.' 'Indeed,' added Madame de Lure, in her affected way, 'I am not so unhappy in coming into this country as I thought I should be; for in short, I could not believe that there was an ounce of good sense in the whole province.' 'Upon my word,' said Madame St. Thomas, with some impatience, 'you Paris ladies set us off at a fine rate, when you think us such fools.' 'It is the most erroneous opinion in the world,' said Dandinardiere; 'it is enough to see you, and hear you talk, to make a more sound judgment; for to be sincere with you, all that I have known at court must yield to the illustrious ladies here.' 'I have some thoughts, dear cousin,' added the widow, 'to settle here, and would be glad to meet with a pretty estate that I might purchase.' 'How much, madam,' said the baron, 'would you lay out?' 'That,' said she, 'depends entirely upon the title; I should be glad it was a marquise, and should be willing to give seven thousand francs.' 'Seven thousand francs!' replied the viscount; 'surely, madam, you don't think as you speak.' 'Why, sir,' cried she, 'can a marquise in the country be worth more? They give them away at Paris, and know not what to do with them. For my part, I must own, I shall be almost ashamed to be a marchioness; I have much ado to resolve on it: but if you know of one, I should be very much obliged to you if you would

tell me, because I have money by me, which I don't know how to lay out. Indeed I might buy a palace at Paris; but as I am so well known in that city and at court, I should be exposed to more visits than I could well dispense with.'

'Is it possible, madam,' said the prior, 'that you can think of having a palace for seven thousand franks, when we can hardly have a thatched house here for that price?' 'Oh! Mr. Prior,' said Madame de Lure, 'I see you don't know how much that is, and it would be losing one's labour to tell you.' 'You are certainly in the right there,' replied Dandinardiere, in the most malicious air he could affect; 'these abbots will be always meddling, and oftentimes they know not what they say.' 'There I think you have Monsieur le Prior,' said the viscount, smiling. 'Indeed he has,' replied he; 'but I could not have expected it from my friend Dandinardiere: but now-a-days we sacrifice a friend at any time for a joke's sake.' 'For my part,' said Virginia, 'I am not of that stamp; I would have people be attentive to every thing.' 'Ah! fair Virginia,' said the gentleman-cit, 'I am undone, and more than undone, if you are against me; the ascendant that Heaven has given you over me is so great, that I am not able to resist when you attack me: alas! the power you have over me has appeared but too much, since I have been in this house. I was brought here, dear cousin,' said he, addressing himself to Madame de Rouet, 'by the most strange and surprising adventure that could happen to a man of quality, which I'll tell you in particular; for it would be unjust to tire these ladies with the recital. What I have to tell you, is, that I have an enemy not far off, who employs fire and sword, and all manuer of enchantments, against me.' 'What's this you tell me?' cried the widow; 'I am frightened at this prelude.' 'These gentlemen and ladies,' replied the cit, 'can justify what I advance, and can tell you, at the same

time, with what courage I behaved myself in all these insults; no rock was ever more firm than I have been; which makes my enemy despair: in short, he has endeavoured to vanquish me by the the most unheard-of treasons.' 'Upon my word, sir,' said Madame de Lure, 'I wish I had not at this time seen you, for I dread so much, lest any misfortune should befall you, that I shall not get one wink of sleep this night.' 'My fate is to be envied then,' replied Dandinardiere, gallantly; 'methinks I have nothing to fear, since you are interested in my fortune.' 'Here are ladies,' said the viscount, pointing to Virginia and Marthonida, 'who assuredly bear no less a share with you, and if Monsieur Villeville pretends to use you ill, have perhaps power enough to put a stop to his violences.' 'Who is that you are speaking of?' said the widow. 'A gentleman of merit,' said the viscount, 'was he not an enemy of our friend here.' 'Indeed! I have seen him,' replied she, 'and now perfectly remember him.' 'You remember him!' answered Dandinardiere, knitting his brows; 'you now joke with me; he is a clown I would make no comparison with: and I am surprised, that a woman so well dressed as you are, can allow a man of that stamp to be tolerable.' Madame Rouet, who had secretly an inclination for Villeville, finding herself sensibly touched, replied in a deriding manner, 'And pray who are you, good Monsieur Dandinardiere? Does your removal from St. Dennis street to the sea-side authorize you to call all mankind scoundrels?' 'Ha! madam mushroom,' cried he, as red as fire, 'truly it does not become you of all people to talk against me; without my money your father would have narrowly escaped the——.' 'What insolence is this!' said she; 'my father suffered by your breaking.' In short, the dispute began with so much warmth on both sides, that the gentlemen, thinking it might be carried too far, and fearing lest Madame St. Tho-

mas, who was always upon the inquiry, should discover the true original of our cavalier, and learn more than they would have her, endeavoured all they could to make a peace; and with them, Madame de Lure was very earnest to reconcile them, for she would not for ever so much have it said in the country, that she kept company with a citizen. But this quarrel of the widow's and Dandinardiere's was got already to a great height; however, out of manners, and respect due to the entreaties of their friends, they held their tongues, though their rage plainly discovered itself by their eyes, and several reflections passed backwards and forwards, without mentioning any names.

The baron at last, thinking it would be the best way to part them, to that end said, 'I believe, ladies, it will not be amiss if we should take a turn or two in the wood, where we diverted ourselves in the morning.' 'Upon my word,' said the widow, 'the situation is infinitely agreeable; I love the sea to distraction, and very much approve of the custom of the Venetians, who marry it every year: and was I the doge's wife, I would marry it too, or at least make some alliance or friendship with it.' After this speech she rose up, without once looking upon Dandinardiere; and catching hold of Madame St. Thomas's arm, said to her, 'Come, let us recreate ourselves by this ungovernable element's side.' The baroness upon this pulled her arm hastily away, and told her, she was able enough to support herself, without making her her leaning-stock. The widow, who was not a little out of humour at her cousin the cit, thought herself affronted by the baroness, and made answer, 'Indeed, there are some people in the world, who, instead of offering roses, present naught but the prickles.' 'O! I understand you,' said the baroness, with a haughty air, 'you are the flower, and I the thorn. Well, if you are a rose, it is, I am sure, a fading one.' 'You are very insulting,

madam,' answered the widow, colouring; 'had I thought of this reception, some miracle must have been wrought to have made me have done you the honour of a visit.' 'It is what I could very well have excused,' said the baroness, who was resolved to have the last word. 'Indeed, my dear,' said the baron, 'you have a great mind to vex me to-day.' 'I know you, sir!' replied she, raising her voice; 'I know you would take the great Turk's part, if it was but against me; but a separate maintenance will make me easy.' The goddess of discord herself seemed to have taken up her residence that day at this house, for there was nothing to be heard but wranglings and differences; however, Monsieur St. Thomas made his wife no answer, but engaged the ladies to go into the wood, leaving the baroness and Dandinardiere together, who at that time agreed extraordinarily in their sentiments of Madame Rouet. 'Well,' said Madame St. Thomas, 'will you give me leave to speak my mind freely to you?' 'Oh! you do me too much honour,' replied the cit. 'Then,' answered she, 'I must needs say, your cousin is a very impertinent creature.' 'My cousin!' replied he; 'O, madam, she is nothing related to me; we are only cousins——you understand me.' 'If I do,' said she, 'I have more understanding than any woman in Europe besides, to guess at an entire history without one single syllable's being mentioned.' 'Oh! how happy is a man,' cried Dandinardiere, 'to have a wife of so much merit: if Heaven had given me such a one, I should have adored her as much as the Chinese worship their pagods: I should kiss her little toes, and gnaw her mittens.' 'But you see,' said the baroness, 'how my husband uses me: I must tell you, Monsieur Dandinardiere, there is not a man in the world so uncomplaisant as himself; for though he appears sweet and agreeable, in the bottom he is but sour. For my part, I was born and bred with a politeness, which such

ill-usage cannot be pleasing to.' 'I believe as much,' said Dandinardiere; 'any one may have my soul, by using soft and obliging expressions: but if I am dealt roughly with, I am as hard as iron; all the devils in hell, fairies, sorcerers, and magicians, can never make any thing of me.' 'Ha! I love you for that,' cried she, 'you are exactly of my temper; we certainly were fashioned by the same model: but to return to what you told me; what, is not this widow your relation?' 'Good God! no, madam,' replied he, somewhat angry; 'I have told you so once, and tell you so again. One of her uncles had the care of my house; and when she was young and handsome, she used often to come and see him: and as I was young too, I used to tell her fine stories.' 'Oh! fye, fye, sir,' cried she; 'I would not have such a woman brag that she knows me for all the world; and I'll go and tell her this minute, that if she ever names me, I'll sit as close to her as her shift to her back.' 'You take things too literally,' replied the cit: 'I don't pretend to cast any reflection upon Madame de Rouet's virtue; what I meant was in relation to her quality and mine: for, madam, if we come to be so strict in this point, that all women were to give as good proofs of their lives and conversation as the knights of Malta do of their nobility, the virtuous ladies might live by themselves. Come, we must not be uncharitable.' 'Since your maxims and mine, Monsieur Dandinardiere,' said Madame St. Thomas, 'are grounded upon different principles, you will not take it amiss if I don't believe you.' 'Good God!' said he, 'would you upon this fall out with your husband?' 'Yes,' said she, 'you yourself can't but have seen how he carried it with the cit: I always love to speak my mind; and between you and I, I believe he has been acquainted with her a long while.'

As they were talking thus friendly together Alain came in and interrupted them, gaping and

staring as if he had been stuck, which surprised his master; but after some little pause, he went close to him, and whispering him in the ear, bid him to prepare for the other world, for that Villeville was in the wood laughing and prating, as if he was in no fear of him; that himself was hid behind a tree, from whence he could easily see him; and that he was grown half a yard taller than he was before. The baroness observing that the news Alain brought disturbed the tranquillity of Dandinardiere's countenance, told him, that perhaps she might be troublesome, and so left him, not a little pleased at her absence. As soon as she was gone, and he found himself at liberty, he asked his valet if he was sure he had seen Villeville. 'Don't flatter yourself, sir,' said he, 'that I was mistaken, for I saw him as plain as I now see my own foot; and I'll tell you the whole story. When these ladies came out of your chamber, I was in the dark passage, and heard one of them say to the gentlemen, He is a sorry fellow, a tradesman in St. Denis street, with whom I used, some time since, to lay out some money; but of late he has had a great inclination to counterfeit a man of quality, and so makes sport: and as I buy a great deal upon credit, I divert myself with him, and call him cousin, to get the more time, for we court ladies have not always ready money. With a great many more things,' said Alain, 'which I cannot remember.' 'I find thy memory is only good at this sort of stories,' answered his master. 'Indeed, sir,' continued Alain, 'I'd rather be hanged for a fauxsonnier than tell a lie; for I am sure I repeat the words I heard as true as any conjurer's book. But to return to these ladies: I followed them very softly, and crept as close to them as possible; and as they were chattering and prating, they heard the trotting of a horse, and upon our looking behind us, who should appear but that hangtrace Villeville, who bowed to them to the very ground:

in the mean time, I trembled like an aspen leaf, and retired to inform you.' 'This is an affair,' cried Dandinardiere, 'that requires a great deal of consideration: since my enemy appears so much hereabouts, and passes and repasses every night and morning, to be sure he has told the widow, and she'll —— Why, Alain, why hast thou no heart?' 'And what if I had one, sir,' replied he, 'what should we do?' 'What I am very confident we never shall do,' said the cit, 'for thou hast not courage: what signifies my laying schemes, then, for thee to execute? The best way will be to think of a retreat.' 'That's well said, sir,' added Alain, 'lest that desperate cutting and slashing fellow, Mr. Robert, should play us some trick.' 'But what shall we do?' said Dandinardiere; 'for if they should meet with us upon the road, we are undone.' 'Have a little patience, sir,' said Alain; 'I'll put you into our cart, and cover you over with your books.' 'Excellently well thought on,' said Dandinardiere; 'but first go again to the place where you saw Villeville, and come and tell me whether he is there.' Alain obeyed, and crept up by a dark shady alley to the place where the company were, but saw not his master's dreadful foe, though he looked carefully all about, and afterwards returned to his master, to tell him he had nothing to fear, for that this terrible myrmidon was gone. No sooner did this joyful news reach his ears, than he cried out, 'Let us go, and add fresh laurels to those which adorn my brow. Reach me my arms and my boots, and go and saddle my Bucephalus. What! shall that impudent varlet come where I am? I'll teach him to come here.' Alain all this time looked upon his master with the utmost amazement; but at last recovering his surprise, said, 'Can it be proper to arm yourself? your head is very bad, and your poor shoulders have not yet recovered the damage from the adventure of the bed.' Dandinardiere pretended not to hear Alain, but

minding to talk to himself, said, 'But to generous souls virtue makes no account of years.' And then again, with more spirit and courage, 'Show yourselves, ye Navarrians, Moors, and Castilians.' And so continued repeating several places of the *Cid*.

While he was thus exercising himself for battle, he got armed, and then mounted his poor palfrey, who was much gayer than his master, by having five or six days' good feed in his belly, and sallied out towards the wood, with his lance in his hand, with which he beat all the bushes as he went along. The noise he made obliged the ladies to turn about, who were surprised at his equipage, and burst out a-laughing, especially the widow, who, to show her fine teeth, set up a halloo again. Dandinardiére, upon this, to signalize himself and to revenge the affront, seeing her cornet, which was adorned with rose-coloured ribbons, standing up very high, made no more to do but run his lance into it, and not only carried it away, but also a false tower of fair hair, which she wore to conceal her fiery locks, and left her quite bare-headed. It may easily be thought she was not a little enraged and vexed; she screamed out terribly, while the horse, frightened at the ribbons that hung before his eyes, and the noise she made, ran away with his master; who could not have stopped him, had not Villeville, who had left the company, and as he passed by stopped to speak to Mr. Robert, turned himself about, and seeing Dandinardiére in that danger, caught hold of the bridle: and making use of this opportunity to put that project in execution which the viscount, the prior, and himself, had concerted, he said to him, drawing his sword, 'Well, Monsieur Dandinardiére, since we are thus fortunately met, let us decide our quarrel, and cut each other's throat genteelly.' Which struck such a damp upon his spirits, that he was not able to open his lips; especially when he saw the sword glittering before

his eyes, he had like to have died away with the fright. At last, after a quarter of an hour's silence, he got out, 'I will not fight when I am in armour; I am a man of too much honour to fight with so great an advantage.' 'Have at you, then,' said Villeville, clapping the point of his sword to his throat. Upon which Dandinardiere, falling off his horse, cried out, 'Oh! Mr. Robert, I am dead; come and bleed me presently. Oh! good dear Monsieur Villeville, don't kill me; I beg my life, and if this habit of war displeases you, I'll renounce it for ever.' 'There's only one thing,' said Villeville, 'that can save you from my rage; I will give you your life, provided you will promise me to marry one of the Madame St. Thomas's.' 'Name which,' said Dandinardiere; 'for if you order me, I'll marry them both, and the father and mother too.' 'I leave you to your own choice,' said Villeville; 'but if you don't make use of the honour that I would procure for you, depend upon it I'll kill you, if you are a hundred feet under ground.' The cit, thinking himself the happiest of all men to come off so well, got up, shaking like one in an ague, and cast himself at the feet of his terrible enemy, assuring him, that he would neglect nothing that lay in his power to obey him in: and to show his submission, asked to kiss his hand, which Villeville gravely held out, telling him withal, that he thought it would be most proper for him to ask Virginia of Monsieur St. Thomas, who would be brought to give his consent the more easily. When he saw that he had forgiven him, and that they were friends, 'You shall now prescribe me laws,' answered the cit, 'and I'll agree to whatever you negotiate.' Villeville, fortified with this promise, returned back again, and taking the viscount and prior aside, told them that there was no occasion to bring Mr. Robert upon the stage, and to contrive a meeting for himself and Dandinardiere, since chance had effected what they might have found

more difficult than they imagined; and then told what had happened. These two gentlemen were not a little pleased at this news, and resolved, without losing any time, to conclude the marriage; but were in some embarrassment, lest the widow, upon this account, should submit to a reconciliation with her cousin, and advise him to the contrary; till Villeville informed them that he had some ascendancy over her, and would let her into the secret; assuring them that she would be overjoyed at this mark of confidence, and would second them in their project. And accordingly he went to her, while the viscount discoursed Monsieur St. Thomas, who received the proposal agreeably enough. As for Madame St. Thomas, she consented to it in a fit of caprice, which seldom lasted long; and Virginia received it with joy, being prepossessed that Dandinardiere was a hero, who had performed several noble exploits. So that they, who had all been, as one may say, at daggers-drawing some hours before, were very good friends. When Dandinardiere came to them, he trembled, and was as pale as death; every one received him with open arms, and endeavoured to make him forget the catastrophe attending his combat. In short, he demanded Virginia in form, was favourably received, and the viscount proposed to return in doors, to draw up the articles. But how great was poor Alain's astonishment, to see the wolves and lambs herding together, meaning Villeville and Dandinardiere, who embraced one another every minute, and were continually shaking hands. He stood stock still, gaping and staring like one frightened; but when he was told that his master was to marry Virginia, and that his happiness was entirely owing to the management of Monsieur Villeville, he went singing, jumping, and dancing about the house, just out of his senses.

Dandinardiere was disarmed by young Madame St. Thomas, like another Don Quixote, and be-

decked with flowers, every one calling him by some merry name or other; till the baron, who began now to be interested himself, desired the viscount, prior, and Villeville, to look upon him as one who was to be his son-in-law. From that very night, turkeys, chickens, ducks, &c. went all to the spit and pot, for Monsieur St. Thomas was at all the expences of the wedding, which was all the portion the cit was to have with his wife, besides the knack of making stories, which might be inherited by their posterity. However, Dandinardiere was satisfied, or at least pretended to be so, out of his dread of Villeville, without whom the match had never been brought to bear. And after some days of mirth and feasting, Dandinardiere took his wife home, accompanied with her sister; and left Alain, with his cart and asses, behind, to bring his study.

THE KNIGHTS-ERRANT.

THE night had no sooner spread her sable mantle over the earth, than there arrived on the banks of the Tagus a knight in black armour: his helmet was adorned with a plume of black and white feathers, and under his visor, which was half lifted up, there appeared a beautiful face, whereon sorrow and grief seemed to be painted. On his arm he bore a shield of burnished steel, on which was figured a rose-bud broken off the stalk, and a pomegranate tree thrown down to the ground, with this device, *With the same stroke*. His horse was black as jet, but of so stately a carriage, that he was an addition to the good mien of his master. This knight, after having followed the course of the river for some paces, then forced himself into the thickest part of a wood which stood on his right hand, and there alighting off his horse, and giving his helmet to his esquire, he laid himself down on the grass to think on his misfortunes, and how he might revenge himself on him that had been the cause of them; when he heard a voice, which obliged him to make a truce with his reflections. 'Forbear, Adelinda,' said that voice, 'to persuade me to live and seek relief, since I can hope for none but from my despair.'

These tender words no sooner reached the ears of our knight, but he took his helmet from his esquire, and went into the thickest of those bushes which prevented his seeing the person who complained, but scarcely had he gone twenty steps before he perceived two women seated on the grass, one of whom, who seemed not to be above the age of fifteen, was a beauty that could not have been

exceeded, in this knight's eyes, but by the lady he regretted every moment he breathed. 'Madam,' said he, 'the complaints I have heard from your fair mouth give me no room to doubt of the great misfortunes wherewith you are oppressed: I should think myself happy, if I could, before the end of this my miserable life, destroy your enemies; and, to oblige you to entertain the more confidence of my sincere intentions, must tell you that I am Elmedorus of Granada, Knight of the Fatal Sword, so well known throughout all Spain for the love I bear the incomparable Alzayda.' 'Sir,' said the unknown lady, raising herself up as soon as Elmedorus had spoken, 'your name is so much celebrated in the world, that it is enough to hear it, to be persuaded that nothing is impossible for your arm to execute. You will pardon me, if the dreadful misfortunes wherewith I am persecuted force me to accept of the generous offers you make me; and that you may be the better informed of my enemies, give me leave to tell you my adventures.'

THE HISTORY

OF

THE PRINCESS ZAMEA AND THE
PRINCE ALMANZON.

‘ I AM daughter to Zamut, king of Fez, and the Queen Zamara. The many years they were without children, made them look upon me as a gift of Heaven, for whom they could not have too great a tenderness : and as the people generally follow the examples of their sovereigns, I became the delight of the whole court. The small stock of beauty I was mistress of, and the crown of Fez, to which I was heir, engaged most of the princes of Africa to come and lay themselves at my feet. They neglected nothing that might please : the court of Fez never was so splendid before ; not a day passed without either horse-races, tournaments, or other diversions, in which I always gave the prize. Among this great number of knights and princes, the Prince of Maroc, surnamed the Terrible for his extraordinary size and fierce look, was the person for whom the king my father designed me, and to whom he promised his consent if he could obtain mine. These flattering promises made Zoroaster, which was his name, redouble his cares ; but the more zeal he showed for my service, the more I hated him. The king’s friendship for him was a great grief to me ; and I often told the queen my mother, from whom I concealed nothing, that I would sooner die than marry him.

‘ At that time Zoroaster, to celebrate my birthday, published a tournament, and sent challenges

to all the courts of Spain and Africa, for all knights to come and confess the princess of Fez to be the greatest beauty in the world. So great and bold a contempt of princeesses, adored by so many illustrious knights, brought great numbers to Fez on the day appointed; when the king, queen, and myself were placed on scaffolds, built on purpose, and covered with tapestries and velvet embroidered with gold, with the whole court, magnificently dressed, at our feet. As soon as the judges of the field had opened the rail, Zoroaster entered the lists in gold armour, beset with emeralds; his helmet was covered with green and rose-coloured feathers, and on his shield, which was the same as his armour, he bore the representation of a Venus presenting me a golden apple, with this device, *To her I yield*.

‘After having passed by the king, and saluted us with a fierce and lofty air, he placed himself at the end of the career, to wait for those who would dispute the prize with him. In less than a quarter of an hour a knight presented himself, whose majestic mien drew every one’s eyes upon him; but his arm did not correspond with his stately carriage, for Zoroaster soon rid himself of that enemy, and several others, and never doubted but he should carry the prize, which was my picture set round with diamonds, when a confused noise that was heard among the crowd gave us new attention: it was occasioned by a young knight who asked to enter the lists. But, O heavens! how fatal was that sight to me! and what tears has that day cost me! That amiable stranger’s armour was silver enamelled with blue, with a large plume of blue and white feathers on his helmet; his shield, which was the same as his breast-piece, in the middle had a large ruby shaped like a heart, and this device under it, *For the fairest*. His horse was white as snow, and so proud of having the most charming of men upon his back, that he made the ground

tremble under him. The whole court could not but admire this handsome stranger; and for my part, I must confess I never before conceived so much trouble, nor more joy, than when I saw him, in the second career, throw the terrible Zoroaster to the ground. Every body said he deserved the prize; and the judges of the field, desiring him to dismount, led him to the king's scaffold, who ordered me to give him my picture, which he received after so noble a manner, that he appeared more lovely in my eyes.

‘ The tournaments being thus ended, I returned with the queen my mother to the palace; where, in the evening, there was a fine ball, at which all the knights were present but Zoroaster, who was so bruised by his fall that he was forced to keep his bed for several days. The stranger, whom we knew afterwards to be the Prince of Tunis, surnamed the Knight of the Sun, because he always bore the figure of that bright light on his shield till that day, was most magnificently dressed, and drew on him the eyes of the assembly a second time; and as he appeared to us in the tournament the god of war, in this fine dress we took him for the god of love. My heart, though armed with all the pride I was mistress of, could not resist so many charms, but was forced to yield to this young hero; my eyes made the same impression on his soul, for during the ball he regarded nothing but me, and I knew with pleasure that the same flame kindled in his breast.

‘ Several days had passed after his arrival, in which he never spoke to me but by tender looks and sighs; till one afternoon, when none were by but my women, he said, Madam, this heart, which has been reserved till now for the fairest, has found at last what it has sought: the Princess Zamea cannot have rivals who dare dispute with her the prize of beauty; but I have reason to fear lest this poor present should be refused, which will make

me the most unfortunate of all men! It is so agreeable, replied I, smiling, to obtain the glorious prize you offer, that you had no need to fear being rejected. If I am so happy, replied Almanzon, as to have my vows and passion received, I swear, my princess, that never knight shall love with more constancy, and that I will employ every moment of my life to show my acknowledgment. The not rejecting your homage, replied I, in a serious air, is not accepting your love; princesses, like me, cannot receive a knight, but who is presented to them by those who have a right of disposing of them: you must merit their choice, without expecting any more from me than a blind obedience to their commands. I ask your pardon, madam, answered Almanzon, for explaining your words too favourably; I ought to have known, that so charming a confession merited, at least, years of pain and misery. Sir, answered I, rising to go to the queen, who had sent for me, telling you to engage the king to bid me receive you, is sufficient to inform you I should be glad of that permission; and if that is not enough to make you happy, 'tis at least all I can do for you.

'I then was so nigh the queen's apartment when I spoke, that Almanzon could answer me but by a low bow he made in letting go my hand. I went into the queen's closet with so great a disorder in my face, that she might have perceived it easily, but that the news she had to tell me troubled her too much to observe me. Zamea, said she, the king, notwithstanding all I could say, orders me to prepare you to marry the Prince of Maroc within eight days; he has given his word, and every thing is making ready to consummate that fatal marriage. Judge, generous knight, that if I feared this marriage when I had no grounds for my aversion, how great my despair was, at a time when my heart could find none but Almanzon worthy of my tenderness. I made my grief no secret to the queen

my mother, who sighed along with me, and told me she could not prevail with my father, but that I must resolve to obey him. After these cruel words I retired to my own apartment, and sent Adelinda to tell the Prince of Tunis the news, and that he might do what he thought fit to preserve me for his love. That knight, overcome with passion, went to the king and declared his love for me. Zamut received him very graciously, but told him he had given his word to Zoroaster, and could not receive the honour he intended him. When Adelinda returned with this shocking answer, it increased my sorrows: I passed the night in bewailing my fate; and in the morning was informed that the Prince of Tunis, having challenged his rival, after a long and bloody duel, had wounded Zoroaster dangerously and disarmed him; that he himself got a little hurt in his shoulder, and was retired a small distance from Fez; that the king had taken a great deal of care of Prince Maroc, and was so enraged against Almanzon, that he had sent to forbid him the court.

‘At this melancholy account I fell into the arms of my women in a swoon: the queen, informed of this accident, ran to me, and by her tears and cries brought me to life again; and at the same time had herself like to have fallen down in the same condition at seeing me so miserable. Soon after, Zamut came into my chamber, and, finding me all in tears, said, I won’t believe but Zoroaster’s wounds are the cause of this your grief; for it cannot enter into my thoughts that you should be so ill acquainted with your duty and my will, as to shed those tears for the Prince of Tunis. Heaven will restore us the Prince of Maroc, whom I will have you marry before the other leaves this kingdom, to punish him for the trouble his fatal valour has given us. After these cruel words, the king left me and the queen, who stayed the rest of the day to comfort me. In the evening she sent pri-

vately to the Prince Almanzon to know how he did ; at the same time I sent him a compliment. That prince, charmed with the queen's goodness, wrote to her, begging leave to come to the palace the next day disguised, since his wound was but slight. The queen consented, with the design to persuade him to leave the kingdom, for fear Zoroaster should have him assassinated.

'Almanzon came at the hour appointed. We informed him, after a quarter of an hour, which we spent in complaining of our hard fortune, that an enchanter, a friend of the Prince of Maroc, had perfectly healed his wounds ; but that the king, fearing a second duel, had set a guard upon him till he should be married, which was to be within three days. After this, the queen, without giving him time to reply, told him, that if he had any regard for me, he ought to leave Fez, and not expose me to the mortal chagrin of being the cause of his death. Madam, answered Almanzon, if the princess consents to marry my rival, I shall do what you advise me, not to preserve my life, but to put an end to it, where her eyes may not be witnesses of it. I will never consent, replied I, to marry Zoroaster ; yet you will not be the more happy, since I cannot bestow myself on you without the king and queen's consent. But if Zamut, said he, should force you to this marriage, how will you prevent it ? By death, cried I, if tears cannot prevail. Ah ! madam, said he to the queen, kneeling, what mischiefs may you prevent, if you would give me leave to carry off this charming princess ! I promise, upon the word of a knight, that I will place the crown of Tunis upon her head as soon as we shall arrive there, and to have all my life an entire obedience to your commands.' The queen, amazed at so bold a proposal, at first refused it with anger, but at last was affected by our tears. Almanzon was ready to die for joy at the change of our fortunes ; and, after having pro-

tested to the queen that she never should have cause to repent of her kindness, retired to prepare every thing for our departure.

‘The next day he came at the hour appointed, when it was with no small grief that I parted from so good a princess and mother ; but love prevailing over nature, I followed Almanzon, attended only by Adelinda. At the gate of the palace we found the prince’s esquire with horses, which we mounted, and passed through the kingdom of Fez without any remarkable adventure : when one day, going through a dark forest, we heard somebody complaining in the thickest part of the wood, whither Almanzon rode, and saw a beautiful woman, who seemed very much afflicted. Generous knight, said she, as soon as she discerned him, come and deliver a princess out of the hands of a monstrous giant, who keeps her a prisoner in a castle a mile off, where she endures the most insupportable torments : the gods have reserved this terrible adventure for your arm, and the Magnificent Fairy foretold it. Just as this woman finished these last words I came up to them, and did all I could to dissuade Almanzon from this enterprise, but the desire of gaining a victory prevailed over my entreaties : he desired me to stay a little, and then went along with that woman. I followed, notwithstanding, and saw, as soon as he was over the ditches that surrounded the castle, the bridges draw up, the gates open, and that unhappy prince go in with the strange woman, and then shut again. Never grief equalled mine, when I saw Almanzon no more ; I called him all the remaining day, and all night long, but all in vain, for neither tears nor cries were heard. All that Adelinda and the prince’s esquire could say, could not induce me to leave that fatal place, till, in the morning, I saw a knight who told me I should find no end to mine and Almanzon’s misfortunes but on the banks of the Tagus, and after these words disappeared. I

followed his advice, and left that fatal castle, where I left all that could make me desire life, to come hither. I have been here a year, without having seen any thing like the execution of that stranger's promise: would to Heaven, generous knight, you were the person reserved for this adventure.' 'Whether I am or not,' replied Elmedorus, 'I shall not fail to attempt it when you shall desire me; and should think myself too happy, charming Zamea, if I could restore to you so accomplished a prince, who is so deserving of your tenderness.' 'To-morrow morning,' replied the Princess of Fez, 'I will carry you to the place of the miserable Almanzon's abode; but to-night come with me, and take a slight refreshment and a little rest, in a hut which I have made my palace since the loss of my dear prince.' Elmedorus durst not refuse Zamea; and, for the first time since the death of Alzayda, lay in a bed, where his mortal sorrows gave him no respite, but kept him awake till the morning; when, ashamed to find himself in a bed, he got up, put on his armour, and, being informed that the Princess Zamea was ready, he went and helped her to mount her horse. They travelled all that day without baiting; but as their horses could not hold out answerable to the impatience of the riders, they stopped in a pleasant meadow watered by a purling brook; but had not been there an hour before they perceived a knight, whom Zamea knew to be Zoroaster. The fear of falling into his power made her shriek out, which Elmedorus asking the reason of, and the princess naming the terrible knight, he immediately mounted his horse, and taking his helmet and lance from his esquire, went to meet the Prince of Maroc, who was making towards the beautiful Zamea. 'Knight,' said Elmedorus, 'I come to tell you, you no longer deserve that name, since you use force to possess a princess who loves you not.' 'Who are you,' answered the proud Zoroaster, 'who take the part

of a false princess, whom I seek after to punish for her crimes?' 'If I am victor,' replied the Prince of Granada, 'I'll tell you: but let us not waste our time in discourse.' Then Elmedorus pushed at him with his lance, which shivered in a thousand pieces; and Zoroaster, at the same time, broke his against his enemy; and after that, both brandished their glittering swords in the air. Zamea, trembling for her defender, offered up her prayers to Heaven; when Zoroaster, pierced with wounds, fell at the feet of the Knight of the Fatal Sword, and eased her of her fears. Zamea ran to the prince to ask him if he was hurt, and seeing some blood trickling down from a wound in his right arm, bound it up; and began to hope, from what she had seen him perform, that he would soon deliver her beloved Almanzon.

They left the care of the Prince of Maroc's body to his esquire, of whom the princess, before their departure, would know how the queen her mother did, and what the king said after her flight. 'When the king, madam,' said the esquire, 'understood that you was gone, and not doubting but that your mother, through the aversion she always had for my master, was privy to it, he confined her in her own apartment, and made use of all stratagems to make her confess where you was gone with the Prince of Tunis. That princess seeing that she could not conceal your flight with the Prince Almanzon, and fearing a pursuit, said that you was gone to take sanctuary with the Queen of Granada, your aunt. Zamut believed it, and sent out parties on the road to Granada, to bring you back to Fez. Zoroaster, in despair, and without staying for the return of those who were sent after you, set out also; and within this year we have travelled through Spain twice or thrice, till at last my master's ill fate brought him into this meadow, where this invincible knight put an end to all his misfortunes.'

The princess could not forbear crying at the troubles her mother had undergone upon her account; but the prince assuring her that she should soon see her dear Almanzon again, she mounted her horse and set forwards. The motion of riding set Elmedorus's arm bleeding afresh, which Zamea stopped with an herb she applied; and obliged him to alight at a little town there was on the road, and sent his esquire for a surgeon, who, having examined the wound, told him he must keep his bed at least three days, notwithstanding the wound was but slight. The princess had much ado to get the knight to take a little rest, who, after he had promised her he would go to bed, retired to her own chamber. The next morning, being told that the prince was asleep, she waited in her chamber till she was informed he was awake; when going to his bed-side, and asking him how he did, he answered, 'I am too well, madam, for an unhappy wretch: Alzayda, during that small sleep into which my loss of blood cast me, has been to reproach me; I saw her in a chamber of the same castle Almanzon is confined in; she seemed to me to be covered with a veil of black gauze, and to reproach me for the little care I had taken to revenge her death. I would have thrown myself at her feet, and told her that the oath I had made to punish her enemies prevented my following her, and that I had not neglected one moment to find them out; but the effort I made to embrace her knees awakened me.' 'This dream,' replied the princess, 'is very mysterious; Alzayda is not dead, but is, without dispute, in the same prison with my dear prince.' 'Ah! madam,' said Elmedorus, letting fall tears, 'I cannot doubt of the veracity of Talmut my esquire, who saw her dying, and who has told me her dying words.' 'If I knew your history,' replied the princess, 'and you could put the same confidence in me as I have done in you, I could speak with the more certainty: Talmut may

tell it me while your wound is dressing.' Elmedorus could not refuse Zamea; the surgeon came at that instant, and she went out with Talmut and Adelinda, leaving Almanzon's esquire to attend the prince. They went into a little wood behind the house, and having sought out a shady place, the princess and Adelinda sat down on the grass, with Talmut at their feet, who began the history of his master's life in these words.

THE HISTORY

OF

PRINCE ELMEDORUS AND THE
PRINCESS ALZAYDA.

‘ You know, without doubt, madam, said Talmut, that my master is the son of the King of Granada and his Queen Ermendina, whose beauty and virtue were the delight of the whole court. The prince was named Elmedorus ; and since, for his glorious exploits, the Knight of the Fatal Sword. He began to be known by that name in a war the king his father made against the Castilian Moors, where he performed acts exceeding common courage ; so that he was looked upon as the author of that peace those people were forced to sue for.

‘ After this war, he asked leave of the king to travel incognito throughout Spain, which was given him ; but the queen, who doted on him, opposed it very much, because a magician, her friend, called Zamat, had told her the prince would run great dangers in his travels, but to secure him gave the queen an enchanted ring of a ruby, cut in the shape of a heart, which had the power to destroy all enchantments when the point was turned upwards. The queen seeing she could not dissuade her son from going, gave him this ring, and made him promise to wear it always as the magician had told her ; which Elmedorus promised, and left Granada, attended only by me. After having spent a year in visiting several courts, we arrived at Leon on a day a great horse-race was to be run, wherein the princess was to give the prize, being a

sword set with rubies of great value; which my prince won with so great an address, that he was admired by the whole court, and afterwards went to receive it from the hands of the charming Alzayda. If I had not seen you, madam,' continued Talmut, 'I should say that the Princess of Leon was the most beautiful lady in all Spain; never was majesty accompanied with more sweetness of temper: her hair was of a light brown, and her complexion so fine and lively, that nothing could exceed it but her brilliant eyes: in short, her whole person abounded in charms.'

'Elmedorus, ravished with so much beauty, was lost in thought; and if the king, to whom he had told his name, had not just then made him a compliment, to which he was obliged to reply, it would have been some time before he would have got out of that pleasing trance. When the races were over the king returned to the palace, and having forced my prince to accept of an apartment, he went and changed his habit, and returned to pass the evening with the queen, and had the happiness of talking above two hours with the princess. But what new charms did he discover in that conversation! Her wit surpassed her beauty; and a sweetness, attended with a strict modesty, reigned in all her actions; the which, though it inspired him with love, yet would not allow him to complain. Elmedorus was but too sensible of this tyrannic power, and retired to his apartment the most in love that man could be: every day after strengthened his chains, and rendered them as invincible as those of death.

'At the same time I became acquainted with a young maid of the princess's retinue, named Sanchea, for whom I had some esteem; and was informed by her, that that admirable princess conceived an inclination towards my master, which she opposed in vain; and, notwithstanding her severe virtue, she was not displeased to see the con-

quest her eyes had made, but concealed her sentiments so well, that Elmedorus, perceiving no more than a bare civility, doubted whether she knew how much he adored her. Sometimes he would say, softly, and looking full upon her, Divine Alzayda, is it possible that my sighs and languishing looks should not inform you how much I am in love, and that my passion exceeds all others? Can so pure a flame offend? And at those times was just ready to declare his love; but his respect, and the fear of being banished that lovely princess's presence, prevented him. At this time the Prince of Asturias declared war against the King of Leon, who, that he might not be surprised by his enemy, assembled his troops, put himself at the head of them, and marched, with Elmedorus, who would accompany him, to the frontiers. My prince could not take his leave of the princess but in the queen's presence, where she was afraid she should not be mistress enough of herself to hide her grief at his going to a war, which it was thought by all persons would be very bloody. And the Prince of Granada, for his part, was very much concerned that he could not tell her, that, to show how much his life was consecrated to her, he was going to fight against her father's enemies. When we arrived on the frontiers, where the general rendezvous of the army was, the King of Leon would have given the Prince of Granada a command; but he refused it, saying that he would have the honour of fighting near his person. We were some time before we could have an opportunity of coming to a general engagement, till the prince, whose army was larger than ours, presented one. Both armies fought with equal courage and conduct, and victory seemed to declare for our enemies; when my prince changed the scene of the battle by killing the Prince of Asturias, whose troops, instead of revenging his death, thought only of flight, and left us the field of battle.

‘ This victory put an end to the campaign : the enemy retired to their frontiers ; and the king, after giving my master a thousand thanks, returned to Leon. The queen and princess came to meet us ; the roads were crowded with people, who said aloud, that the only way to see the King of Leon master of great part of Spain was to marry the Prince of Granada with the Princess Alzayda. Elmedorus, finding the occasion favourable to speak of his love, went up to Alzayda’s chariot, with whom there was none but Sanchea, and said to her, Madam, the gods sometimes explain themselves by the mouths of the people ; shall I dare to presume that this oracle may not offend the divine Alzayda ? My heart, inflamed by the first glance of your eyes with the most respectful passion, has waited long for this happy moment to declare itself : ’tis in your power, charming princess, to condemn my love to an eternal silence, or to permit me to call myself your knight. Sir, replied Alzayda, blushing, if it is the will of the gods to unite the crowns of Leon and Granada, it would be in vain for me to resist it ; but let me wait till they declare themselves by voices less tumultuous ; and give me leave till then to doubt of their profound decrees, and not force me to forget the victory we owe you, to remember the crime you commit in speaking to me of love, which I ought not to listen to without the consent of the king and queen. I have no reason to believe they will refuse me it, answered the prince ; but as I cannot doubt, madam, but I have the misfortune to displease you, I shall punish this rash heart, which harbours a guilty flame too much, since it is disowned by the lady who first gave it birth. The king, who then came up to Alzayda’s chariot, prevented her making Elmedorus any reply ; but whatever constraint she put herself under to conceal the regard she had for him, she made him a sign to retire with so sweet and obliging a look, that

he forgot all the severe things she said before. From that day Elmedorus began to hope, and redoubled his cares and love with so much respect and tenderness, that the beautiful Alzayda declared she should not oppose his passion if the king her father approved it.

‘At that time, madam,’ continued the esquire, ‘the Prince of Maroc’s challenge was brought to court, and my master asked the king’s and princess’s consent to go to maintain her charms. Alzayda refused him with a modesty that rendered her more deserving of the care Elmedorus would take to gain the victory for her; but the king, who loved her tenderly, and who was pleased to find that the Prince of Granada had an inclination for his daughter, gave him leave to go and call himself her knight, and obliged the princess to give him a scarf she wore that day to hang the sword on he won at the horse-races. The princess obeyed with so obliging a blush, that my prince never disputed but that with these marks of his happiness he should overcome Zoroaster, and all the knights in the world; and taking his leave of the king, queen, and Alzayda, set forward on his journey to Fez.

‘We travelled several days without any adventure befalling us, till we came to the sea-side, which we were to cross to Africa, and where we went on board a vessel that we found there just going off; but, madam, we were no sooner out at sea but a sudden sleepiness seized us that we could not resist. When we awoke, we found ourselves in a magnificent palace, built on an island in the Atlantic Ocean. All that could be desired to make a place agreeable was found here, whether for the nobleness of the buildings, the richness of the furniture, or the beauty of the gardens, and fine fountains and canals. The woods about abounded with arbours of jessamine, and fine walks of orange and pomegranate trees, where the birds, by their sweet

harmonious concerts, ravished the senses; in short, a perpetual spring reigned in this heavenly abode. Elmedorus was very much surprised to find himself in so beautiful a palace; and while he was reflecting how he came there, he saw a beautiful lady enter, followed by a great many lovely nymphs. Elmedorus, said the lady to him, the gods, to whom the lives of heroes are always dear, informed me that the tournament at Fez would be fatal to you; therefore be not displeased with me for preventing your going to a place so fatal to your life. No lady can dispute with Alzayda the prize of beauty; and Zoroaster's challenge cannot affect her charms. As soon as the time of this dangerous diversion is passed, the same vessel that brought you hither shall carry you a much shorter way to the charming Princess of Leon, if nothing here can detain you. Nothing can keep me from my princess, interrupted the prince, in a passion; and, though I see here all that is most perfect in nature, I should have been better pleased if the gods would have permitted me to have died fighting for, and maintaining the charms of the divine Alzayda, than to languish out my days at this distance from her bright eyes. Well, said the lady, presenting him her hand to lead him into the garden, time will perhaps make you change your mind.

After two or three turns in the flower-garden, where there were very beautiful statues, she proposed to him to run with one of her nymphs in a long alley of orange-trees; telling him, that all the knights whom fortune brought thither were obliged to try their swiftness with Liriopa, which was the name of the nymph. Elmedorus, unwilling to be the first that should break through that custom, though he knew not the mystery of it, set out at the same time with that nymph, and was at the end of the alley above twenty yards before her; but he found himself so dry with that exercise, that he drank plentifully at a fountain which stood

at the end of the race, though the water was of a blackish colour and disagreeable taste. He had no sooner swallowed this water but he thought of never leaving this place; Alzayda was blotted out of his heart, and his passion decreasing, when, void of the remembrance of the person, he believed the fairy Desideria to be the object; and, approaching her, received the compliments she made him for vanquishing Liriopa with so tender an air, that the fairy applauded herself for her success. When it was night we returned to the palace, where we had a delicious supper, and after it a charming concert of music, which concluded the evening; then the prince retired to his apartment, where he slept all the night, without thinking of the beautiful Alzayda.

‘ I have been since informed, that the enchanted fountain, which made such a prodigious change in Elmedorus, took its rise from the river Styx; and that the fairy, by an extraordinary charm, had added to its natural virtue that of rendering herself the object of the knight’s love. I was told, moreover, by one of her nymphs, that Desideria passing one day through Leon, to gather some herbs on the mountains which surrounded that kingdom, and seeing the Prince of Granada, she conceived a violent passion for him, and resolved to get him to her island; that the opportunity of the tournament seemed favourable to her; and that she laid that fatal vessel on the coast which brought us to her palace. The prince, charmed with the bounties of the fairies, passed his time very happily: he could wish for nothing but he had it; and the fairy amused him agreeably by a thousand new diversions. Sometimes these two lovers, accompanied by nymphs finely drest, were drawn in chariots of ebony by white unicorns to the sea-side, where the fish, in obedience to the enchantments of Desideria, hung themselves on the hooks which the prince threw out for them: some-

times, on horses as swift as deer, they hunted the most savage beasts, which could not avoid the fatal darts which Elmedorus threw at them, but fell before him ; and sometimes yielding to softer pleasures, they diverted themselves in seeing the shepherds and shepherdesses dancing on the flowery meads ; but more often pleased themselves in tender conversations, without any witnesses to their loves, and passed whole days in the most dark and shady parts of the wood, where they could be the most retired.

‘ One day, when the prince, impatient to see his beautiful fairy, whom he could not find in her apartment, was looking for her in a grove of myrtle, where she often went, he was accosted by a man of a majestic presence, who, imprinting on him respect and fear, said to him, What dost thou here, unhappy Elmedorus? Thou languishest in a soft idleness, while the cruel Asmonadus, having conquered the kingdom of Leon, keeps thy princess a prisoner. Dost not thou remember the love which thou hast sworn to the divine Alzayda? See if the fairy has any thing comes nigh her beauty. And, saying these words, gave him her picture. Elmedorus, ashamed at these reproaches, and struck with those features which he had so long adored, remained for some time distracted. Throw off this enchantment, which makes thee a slave, continued this stranger : why hast thou forgot to make use of the ring which the queen thy mother gave thee when at Granada? Turn it up on that side on which it bears its fatality, and behold its divine virtue.

‘ Elmedorus, coming to himself at this discourse of the enchanter Zamat, looked on his finger, and saw that his ring was turned with the point downwards ; and, following the advice of this wise magician, found himself to be the same as when he was at Leon. He blushed with rage and anger for the time he had wasted with the fairy Desideria ;

and being about to ask Zamat how he should get out of that island, could not find him. In haste to go and deliver the princess, he ran to the palace, and ordered me to get the horses ready. Just as we were going, the fairy, informed of his intent, came to stop him; but, without being moved by her words or tears, we left her palace and the enchanted isle. We found a vessel in the port ready to sail, and soon reached the continent again; where, mounting our horses, we pursued our journey. One morning, as we were coming out of a thick forest, we saw a knight armed cap-a-pee, mounted on a stately courser, who came and accosted my prince. Elmedorus, said he, I am the knight, the revenger of infidelities; and that thou hast been guilty of towards the fairy Desideria cannot be repaired but by thy death. I am her brother, and am as well skilled in enchantments; but believing myself able, by my courage, to make thee repent of the injury thou hast done her, I shall only make use of my sword. Let us see, then, said Elmedorus, drawing his, if it is as dangerous as thy charms, and if I can find a mortal place in enchanters as well as in other knights. In saying these words he turned his horse half about, and attacked the knight with a surprising valour. They both fought desperately; but the prince, seeing that he bled, redoubled his fury, and threw his enemy to the ground; and, setting his foot upon his throat, he said to him, Thou must own that thy enchantments would have been of more service to thee than thy sword. I confess, said the knight, that my life is in your power. Rise then, said Elmedorus, I give it thee, to acquit myself of what I owe to Desideria; and, helping him to get up and mount his horse, left him full of shame and rage. In the mean time we were forced to stop at the first house we could come at, to stop the bleeding of my prince's wounds; and putting him to bed, notwithstanding his extreme desire to see his prin-

cess, I went for a surgeon, who told me that his wounds were very dangerous. I declare, madam, that at this news I was sensibly concerned; but the gods, who reserved this unhappy prince for greater afflictions, sent us a succour which I could not expect. While the surgeon was probing the wounds, the master of the cottage where we had taken up our quarters came in, and seeing the wounds, went out, and returned with his hands full of herbs, which he bruised, and dipping compresses in the juice, applied them, and assured my master he should be perfectly cured in two days. My prince found his host's words to be very true; and, after having recompensed him for his charity, set forward for Leon. In our way we were informed by a person whom we met of all the changes that had happened during our absence: that Asmonadus, Prince of Estramadura, a cruel and wicked magician, falling in love with the princess, and being refused by the good king her father, to revenge himself laid siege to Leon, which he found defenceless, and made himself master of it, and put the king and queen to death. That he kept the princess a prisoner in the palace, and, by his seeming respect and presents, endeavoured to make her forget his crimes; but that generous princess, despising his love as much as his hatred, spent her days in sorrow and affliction: and that for the last fortnight she had been very ill. This melancholy news had a terrible effect on the heart of Elmedorus, who fell into a swoon. His wounds broke open again, and were attended by a violent fever, which brought him almost to death's door. His uneasiness for the misfortunes of the princess made him send me directly away to Leon. I found the palace all in confusion, no sentries at the gates, and went into Alzayda's apartment without hinderance: but, when I came into her own chamber, O heavens! what a sight did I behold! Her face was as pale as death, her eyes half shut, and

her mouth half open : in short, there appeared no signs of life in her. My surprise and grief were so great that I could not help crying out, which made Sanchea, who sat by that dying beauty all in tears, turn her head towards me. Sanchea, said I, what, have you forgot me? Ah! Talmut, replied she, the Prince of Granada is happy in death, if he always loved this unfortunate princess. My prince is not dead, answered I, but would have been here, had not the news of the princess's illness put him in danger of his life. Just heavens! cried Sanchea, what fatality hangs over the unhappy house of Leon! The princess, continued that maid, had courage enough to resist all the cruelties of Asmonadus; but she could not bear the loss of Elmedorus, whom that perfidious tyrant told her was killed in a duel; and from that moment she has shown no token of life: in vain I conjure her to give me some signs that she knows me, but can get nothing from her but deep sighs. Asmonadus, pleased with her despair, shows a malicious joy, which increases her grief. But let us try if the news you bring can recall her to life: go to her, and speak to her as from the prince. Madam, said I to the princess, taking up one of her fair hands, and squeezing it to awaken her, Elmedorus is not dead, he lives for you; will you forsake him? At this name, so dear to her, she opened her eyes, and, turning them towards me, she seemed as if she wanted to know who I was. I am, madam, continued I, Talmut, whom the Prince of Granada has sent to let you know how much he can assure you of his respectful passion. Talmut, said she, I have no share in this life; but tell your master, that, as I die for him, I would have him live to revenge me: and on finishing these words, which I could but just hear, she fell into her former lethargy. Asmonadus then coming in I retired; but I was no sooner on the stairs than I heard a cry, *The princess is dead.* With grief I returned to

the prince, and not daring to let him know the truth, I told him that Alzayda was better; but he seeing in my face the marks of the tears which I had shed, no longer doubted of his misfortune.

‘All that rage could inspire and invent this miserable prince said and did; and if I had not told him the commands of that dying princess, he would not have survived her death a moment. Yes, too unhappy Alzayda, said he, you shall be revenged; I swear, by all the love I owe your dear shade, I will preserve this life till I have appeased your angry ghost. After this resolution he was obliged to take care of his health, that he might the sooner follow the commands of his dear princess, and within fifteen days was able to get out of bed; and, allowing himself time to bear the fatigue of riding, sent me again to Leon to know what was become of the princess’s body, and where Asmonadus was. I could learn nothing but that the tyrant had taken the corpse along with him, which Sanchea could not be persuaded to leave, and that the palace was shut up. I thought it to no purpose to make any further inquiry, but returned to tell my master that Asmonadus was gone from Leon, which increased that unhappy prince’s grief the more. However, resolved to find him out, we set forward for Estramadura, believing that, for fear of the people’s rising at the sight of their princess’s body, he was gone to bury her in his own dominions; but there we could not find him. Since then, the unfortunate Elmedorus has travelled through all Spain to find his enemy, and for this year has passed his nights in the forest, and his days in places where he hoped to satisfy his revenge.’

‘I could not have believed,’ said the Princess Zamea, after the esquire had made an end of his relation, ‘that I could have been sensible of any other person’s misfortunes after my own, but the Prince of Granada’s are very moving; let us go

and comfort him.' At the same time the princess got up, and returned to the house ; and then going into Elmedorus's chamber, said, ' Indeed, sir, your misfortunes are able to draw tears from other eyes besides your own ; and, for my part, I could not refrain.' ' Madam,' replied the prince, ' I should tell you, that the compassion of so great a princess as yourself softens them ; but, amiable Zamea, mine are of such a nature as to admit of no comfort but from death.' ' I hope for a happier end,' answered the Princess of Fez, ' since I have heard your history, and doubt not but the admirable Alzayda is yet living. Asmonadus, knowing of your return, and fearing your presence, certainly took the Princess of Leon away in that swoon which made your esquire believe she was dead ; and, to conceal her, keeps her a prisoner, as I told you this morning, in that fatal castle from whence you are to deliver the Prince of Tunis. 'Tis what the enchanter Zamat would have you to understand by the dream ; and we have no occasion for any thing but your health, and the ring he gave you, to put an end to all our calamities.' ' Alas ! madam,' replied the prince, if our happiness depends on that fatal ring, it is very uncertain, since I lost it in the fight with Desideria's brother, and the Fates have deprived me of that friendly assistance.' ' Your courage,' answered the princess, ' will stand us instead of all : think only of your health.' And after these words, Zamea, fearing she should discompose him by too long a discourse, retired.

The next day the princess took a walk in the same wood again, attended by Adelinda and the Prince of Tunis's esquire, where, after some turns, she sat down in the same shady place that Talmut had given her the history of his master's life in. She had not been long seated before she heard a person talking loud, saying, ' I must own, madam, the inconstancy of the Prince Alinzor deserves all your hatred ; but I would have you mo-

derate it, and return to the Canary Islands.' 'No, Phenisa,' replied another person, 'hope not to see the happy Canary Isles till I have punished the Prince of Numidia for his infidelity. The Magnificent Fairy told me that I should find an end of my troubles in the kingdom of Granada: we are not far off; and I will never return till I have washed away the mortal injury he has done me in his blood.'

Zamea, curious to see this stranger, in the sound of whose voice there was something very moving, got up, and, advancing forwards, saw two young knights sitting on the grass; and not doubting, by what she had heard, of the reason that obliged this stranger to conceal her sex, and charmed with her youth and beauty, ran to her with open arms, and said, 'Lovely princess, be not displeased that chance has let me know that I can give you such tender proofs of friendship as none that see you can refuse. I am an unhappy princess,' continued Zamea, 'used to bewail my sorrows: let us complain together; it may help to comfort us.' 'Whatever reason I may have to be angry that I am known,' replied the Princess of the Canaries, 'I have no cause to be displeased at the happy opportunity of mingling tears with so illustrious a person, which may contribute to assuage great afflictions. But the misfortune you heard me complain of is certainly so injurious, that nothing but the death of him who was the cause of it can make an atonement.' 'The death of an enemy who once was dear to us,' answered Zamea, 'and who sometimes remains so, though we don't think it, is not always a certain remedy. But, my princess,' continued she, 'it is not now a proper time to dispute about your revenge; some days acquaintance may gain me more of your friendship, and then I may convince you. Let us think now of a little refreshment, after your fatigues, in a small habitation, where the wounds of a great prince keep me

some days.' This piece of friendship of the beautiful Zamea the Princess of the Canaries could not resist, but went with her to the cottage.

The Prince of Granada was surprised to see so beautiful a knight with the Princess of Fez: but the charming Zamea having told him the adventure, he offered the Princess of the Canaries his arm and sword to revenge her. 'I have no need of any other hand but my own, generous knight,' said she, 'to punish the false wretch; for should another spill his blood, his death would cost me tears.' 'I told you, madam,' replied Zamea, 'that this ungrateful man was dearer to you than you believed: you are afraid of trusting your revenge into too sure hands.' 'Judge not so ill of my hatred,' answered the Princess of the Canaries; 'if ever you felt that cruel passion, you must grant that the pleasure of revenging an injury one's self is very sensible.' 'I can see nothing in all you say, fair princess,' said Zamea, 'but a disguised love; and, if the too happy Alinzor was to appear at your feet, his sighs and repentance would sooner abate your passion than his death.' The surgeon coming to dress the prince's wounds, the princesses retired to their own chamber, where their charming conversation cultivated an extraordinary love and friendship. The Princess Zamea having obliged the Princess of the Canaries to promise not to go without her, since they were both to go to Granada, desired her the next day to inform her of Alinzor's infidelities, which the lovely Princess of the Canaries did in these words.

THE HISTORY

OF

PRINCESS ZALMAYDA AND THE
PRINCE OF NUMIDIA.

‘ You know already, madam,’ said Zalmayda, ‘ that I am the princess of the Canary Islands, but may be ignorant that my mother died in childbed of me, and that my father did not survive her many years. I was left under the care of the princess Zantilla, my mother’s sister; and during my infancy, my father committed the government of my dominions to the prince of the Summer Islands, who was a prudent prince, and very fit to govern so headstrong a people as my subjects: but love, unhappily for me, made him think that the greatest of all blessings was to be beloved by me. The princess Zantilla used all her power with me, and represented continually, that a sceptre was too weighty for me to hold; and that the Canarians, used to the government of Zenorus, which was his name, would be pleased to see my crown upon his head. All her arguments were of no force with me, I could not like Zenorus; and the reputation he had of being a great sorcerer, gave me such an aversion to him I could never overcome; though he has served me after such a manner, that I ought to have all the obligation in the world to him.

‘ The court of the Canaries was in this condition, when I had a great desire to go to the temple of Diana, which stood upon the continent. The princess Zantilla could not undertake this voyage, by

reason of an indisposition she lay under; and Zenorus was gone to quell an insurrection in his own dominions. I embarked only with this maid you see with me, and some slaves, by reason I had a mind to perform this pilgrimage incognito. We landed, after a pleasant voyage, at the nearest seaport to the temple, from whence I went in a chariot to some fine long shaded walks, which led directly to the temple's great gates. When the sacrifices began, I went in; and during the ceremonies, observed over-against me a young knight of an admirable shape, who looked at me so earnestly, that he made me blush: but discovering in his face a thousand charms, my thoughts were more intent to watch him than on the hymns that were sung to the honour of the goddess. When the sacrifices were over, I went out of the temple, and was followed through all the walks by this knight like my shadow: wherever I went, he was near me, and his eyes always meeting mine: we kindled in each other's breast a pure and everlasting flame. This effect of sympathy was so extraordinary, that this knight, who was the prince of Numidia, could not forbear speaking to me, and offering me his hand to help me into my chariot; and I, in the perplexity of thought whether or no I should accept of the assistance of a stranger, could not tell how to refuse him. Madam, said he, I must be well beloved by the goddess we worship in this place, to have inspired her vestal not to offer my sacrifices till to-morrow, since by this delay she has shown me the most admirable person the gods ever formed. Certainly that lady was not in the temple, replied I, unwilling to take so flattering a speech to myself; for I saw no woman that attracted my eyes. The reason is, madam, replied the bold Alinzor, you saw not yourself, since you knew not yourself in that beautiful person, whose tyrannic power I feel. Sir, said I, with a serious air, the customs of your country are undoubtedly different

from those of mine; for I cannot believe that so accomplished a knight would otherwise be wanting in the respect that is due to my sex and rank. If the laws of some nations admit of silence near the adorable object of their passion, replied Alinzor, I must confess, the Numidians, whose sovereign I am, are of so violent and passionate a nature, that ———. Say also, and so inconstant, replied I, laughing. Indeed, said Alinzor, that horrible crime is laid to our charge: but, charming stranger, your eyes can give no chains but what are lasting; therefore you need not fear this sable hue of my country. I am more afraid of your maxims, replied I; and for the short time that we are together, let us forget them, I beseech you, for I have no mind to change laws with you; but as a knight, you ought to follow mine. With all my heart, replied the prince; I swear by your fair hands to have no other. Begin then, answered I, from this instant; let me get into my chariot, and be content with this short acquaintance, without accompanying me any farther. I own, madam, I should have been very sorry if he had obeyed me, and that I was very well pleased to find him at my chariot-door, when I came to alight. I made him some reproaches, but they were so faintly spoken, as to be no hinderance to his leading me into my apartment; where, growing bolder, I surveyed all his charms. If, fair princess, you knew that lovely traitor, you would excuse so odd a conduct in one of my age: and if sparkling black eyes, finely cut, and full of fire, a majestic forehead, a mouth of white teeth set within ruby lips, a delicate and noble shape, wit which rendered his conversation bewitching, are charms sufficient for an excuse, I am undoubtedly innocent: but nothing can excuse me, but that sympathy which unites hearts in an inevitable chain, notwithstanding all the efforts of reason. And this fatal inclination engaged me to stay the remaining part of that day and the next,

to be witness of the sacrifice he was to offer to Diana.

‘The next morning, he met me in the walks leading to the temple; and as he had been told by Phenisa that I designed to go away after the ceremony, he came armed, to be ready to follow me. His helmet was shaded with red and white feathers; on his arm he bore a light shield, on which there was the representation of the lightning breaking out of a cloud, and drawing after it a Cupid, and these words:

‘I am no sooner born but I die.’

‘As soon as he saw me, he came to me, and presenting me his hand, led me into the temple, where he was more intent upon gazing at me than imploring the assistance of the goddess he invoked; for which I reproached him after the ceremony was over, and to which he answered, Madam, when I came here, I wanted to consult the goddess; but my fate is since changed; you are my altar and my goddess, and your eyes the oracles I ought to consult. Reproach me not for the neglect of Latona’s daughter, since you can sooner pronounce my fate; and it is in your power to make me happy or miserable. If your fate depends on me, replied I, I would try if I could not create a love in your heart that would not die so soon. Ah! madam, cried he, (going to scratch out that device, but that I would not let him), you have created a passion which shall never be subject to death: my flame is as immortal as the beauty’s that gave it birth, and shall burn for ever. But that it may live with pleasure, you must not, charming Zalmayda, be angry that you gave it being. Well, said I, laughing, to have the glory of rendering a Numidian faithful, I will grant you your request: but take care, Alinzor, lest I experience before sun-set that the lightning triumphs over love.

‘Alinzor swore a thousand times that nothing

should ever make him change his sentiments; and, trusting to oaths as inconstant as the Numidian sands, let him know all the tenderness I had for him before we arrived at the port where we were to part; for I would not permit him to go along with me to the Canaries, for fear the princess Zantilla should not approve my conduct. But unable to be long separated from him, I bid him come to our island the day we celebrated the feast of the sun. Alinzor received this command with grief; for when he had led me on board my vessel, I saw him turn about to hide his tears; and when we were sailing out of the harbour, I saw him, with his hands lifted up to heaven, fall into his esquire's arms. Such marks of his love fully persuaded me that the prince of Numidia was only worthy of my tenderness; and, possessed with this passion, I arrived at the Canaries much changed from what I was when I left them. The princess my aunt and Zenorus came to receive me with a tender and obliging zeal, which I answered only by broken words and sighs. Zantilla took no notice, or did not observe me; but Zenorus, by his science, knew that he had a rival beloved, and that that rival was the prince of Numidia; and seemed so grieved, that though he attended me to my palace, he said nothing to me.

‘I passed my time most commonly with Phenisa in reckoning how long it would be to the feast of the sun, and in inventing such dresses as might set off that small stock of beauty the gods had blessed me with: and it may not, madam,’ continued Zalmayda, ‘be displeasing to be informed of the custom of this feast. On the first day of summer, the ladies, all richly dressed, place themselves on scaffolds erected for that purpose, along a large walk of orange-trees that leads to the temple of the sun, where there is a statue adorned with jewels placed on an altar of white marble. At the gate of the temple there stands a wonderful tree, the leaves of

which produce continually a gentle and agreeable dew, which dropping into great vessels of porphyry, serves to water all the lands and gardens, and makes amends, after a wonderful manner, for the cruelty of nature, which refuses us those gentle showers the rest of the world enjoy. This feast is made to obtain this necessary liquor; and that year the lot fell upon me to present the offerings: when, pleased with the thoughts of appearing that day in so extraordinary a dress, I neglected nothing that could give a lustre to my natural charms.

‘As soon as it was day I came from my palace, representing the goddess Flora in a chariot adorned with festoons of flowers, and drawn by six white horses. My habit was a silver gauze, worked full of all sorts of flowers in the most natural and lively colours; my breast was stuck full of jessamine and roses, and my hair plaited with lilies and orange-flowers. On my head I had a crown of pomegranates and tuberoses, and behind me there hung down a veil of the same with my habit, and fastened at the bottom to the left side of my gown; and in my hands I carried a basket of flowers. The attendants of the goddess I represented followed me, and Pomona and Vertumnus carried noble baskets of the finest fruits in season. In this order, accompanied with bands of fine music clothed gallantly like shepherds, we arrived at the sacred tree, where I alighted out of my chariot, and laying my nosegay upon an altar built for that purpose, left it to be refreshed by that divine water, Pomona and Vertumnus doing the same. Then taking up our baskets again, we went into the temple, where we made a sacrifice of our flowers and fruits upon a little altar of crystal set in gold, by setting fire to the incense which was upon a pile of sweet-scented woods, which perfumed the temple with a ravishing odour. During this ceremony, a hymn was sung to the sun, to accept our vows and offerings, and to continue that heavenly dew. After

this, we returned back in the same order we came, but not without my observing whether the prince of Numidia was there. I was very uneasy not to find him there; but thought to see him at a tournament Zenorus made upon my account. I waited with impatience for the hour when this diversion was to begin, and, I believe, made all the ladies angry, for keeping them so long on the scaffolds before the lists were opened. At last, the judges of the field having opened the rail, I saw a knight enter, who, by his shape and air, seemed very like the false Alinzor; and I never doubted but that it was he, when I saw him victor. I made myself ready to give him a scarf of blue and gold, which I had worn that day with all the pleasure imaginable: but when he kneeled before me, and lifted his visor, and I found it was not Alinzor, I had scarce strength enough to give him the prize. I returned to my palace in a violent rage and passion. Phenisa endeavoured to make me think that the prince of Numidia was not so guilty as I believed; but that some important affair had detained him against his will.

‘The princess Zantilla was surprised at my grief, and could not imagine what troubled me; but Zenorus, knowing that he should never be able to dispose me to marry him so long as I loved Alinzor, endeavoured to engage me to make him the confidant of my passion. Madam, said he to me one day, if I saw that my rival was deserving of your love, I should forbear my remonstrances: but to suffer the most beautiful person in the world to sigh for a false prince, who, not content with forgetting the princess he has adored, prefers another (not mistress of half her charms) before her; is——. Ah! Zenorus, cried I, without giving him time to make an end of what he was going to say, if you can make me sensible that the prince of Numidia is inconstant, I promise you to hate him as much as I love him. It shall be your own

fault, madam, answered Zenorus, if those bright eyes of yours see him not this day at the feet of one of the beauties of his court. You may believe, my princess,' continued Zalmayda, 'that I could not refuse an offer so agreeable to my jealousy. As soon as it was night, the prince of the Summer Islands took me and Phenisa with him in his chariot, drawn by flying dragons, who cutting the air with a surprising swiftness, alighted in the gardens of Alinzor's palace, which were lighted by vast numbers of lamps; where Alinzor, regardless of a fine concert of music that was playing, was laid at the feet of a young Numidian, who in my eyes seemed to have nothing engaging in her person. Struck at this sight, I would have called out to him, but Zenorus would not give me time; the chariot flew away, and all I could do, was to drop my picture as nigh the false prince of Numidia as I possibly could.

'As soon as we got to the Canaries again, I shut up myself and Phenisa in my closet, and spent all that night in complaining of Alinzor. This piece of service that the prince of the Summer Islands had done me contributed in no wise to his happiness; on the contrary, all that hatred which I should have entertained for Alinzor fell to his share. 'Tis you, said I to him one day, who have been the cause of all my sorrows: had I been ignorant of my misfortunes, I should have been less unhappy. Zenorus made no answer to these reproaches but by sighs, and endeavoured by his complaisance all that he could imagine to please me. One evening, after having spent the day in my complaints, I took a walk in my gardens, followed only by Phenisa, who was the only person whose company I could bear. At the turning of an alley, I saw a man laid on the grass, and looking on a picture he held in his hand with great attention; but the little curiosity I had for any thing but my passion, made me to take no great notice of

him, but to turn another way. The noise we made by our walking roused this stranger, who seeing me, ran after me, crying out, Whither do you fly, my princess? This voice, so dear to me, and which I knew so well, made me turn my head about, when I saw Alinzor throw himself at my feet, who held me a long time before I could get from him. My dear Zalmayda, said he, I am then permitted to see you again, and the gods at last have been moved by my tears.

‘All the love he showed in his actions and discourse seemed to me to agree so little with what I had seen of his inconstancy, that I could not recover my surprise: but at last, being persuaded that the perfidious wretch came again to deceive me the more, I said to him, What can bring you here? Can you believe that I am ignorant of all your infidelities; and that I am still so weak as to afford you any marks of a tenderness you are so ill deserving of? No, Alinzor, my heart cannot be the prize of so base a return, which is owing to the picture which I let fall, to put you in mind of what you have lost. Go, and leave me to forget you; and come not, with that cruelty so unworthy of a knight, to oppose my eternal quiet. If I was not afraid of being interrupted in what I am going to say, replied Alinzor, I would justify myself so clearly, that you should rather pity than accuse me. But, too ungrateful princess, you do all this to make me forget how much you prefer the prince of the Summer Islands before me; which is what you cannot deny: and if you will give me an hour’s audience in your closet, I will show you that fatal order which did forbid my coming to the feast of the sun. You tell me things so remote from truth, replied I, leaving him, because I saw Zantilla and Zenorus coming towards me; but to oblige you to confess your levity, I give my consent that Phenisa conducts you into my apartment when every body is retired: but be gone from me

presently, and be not seen. And after these words I went to meet my aunt, but in so great a disorder, that she might have easily observed it.

‘The impatience to see whether my faithless Alinzor would make good what he told me, caused me to retire sooner than ordinary. The sight of him had so enlivened the vivacity of my sentiments, that I believed so accomplished a prince could not be inconstant, though I had seen it with my own eyes: and to second my impatience, sent Phenisa to the place I bid him come to, where she waited the greatest part of the night in vain; and being unable to stay any longer, returned to let me know my misfortune. But, heavens! what a condition was I in, when I saw her come in alone, and she told me he came not to the rendezvous? Love, rage, and jealousy, attacking me all at the same time, threw me into a swoon, which was attended afterwards by so violent a fever, that I became delirious, and talked to all that came near me as if they had been the perfidious prince of Numidia. Zenorus, in despair for my illness, and in fear for my life, gave me so excellent a drink, that it not only cured my fever, but calmed the transports of my mind, and I was capable, though I was always grieved at the infidelity of Alinzor, to resolve to strive to forget him. Zantilla advised me not to value so fickle a lover, and, willing to hasten the establishment of my health by change of air, persuaded me to go for some time to the Summer Islands; to which I at last consented.

‘Zenorus, pleased to see me in a country where he was sovereign, made magnificent entertainments every day to divert me. Every thing he did seemed to bespeak his love and constancy, and no lover ever knew better how to make use of whatever might make him be beloved: but all his endeavours could not force the ungrateful Alinzor from my heart. Indeed, when my grief rendered my reason stronger, I was sometimes capable of wishing I

might be sensible for the prince of the Summer Isles; but that was all I could do to recompense his love. The trial I had made of his art made me ask him again to discover more of my knight's falsehood, as the only means to cure my passion. But the fruits of his first complaisance made him apprehend that the presence of Alinzor would serve only to increase both my love and despair. How cruel are you, madam, said he, when I pressed him to do me that favour, to force me to strengthen your fetters? Don't you remember how much your hatred was augmented towards me when you returned from Numidia? Why, inhuman princess, will you punish me for the fault of my too happy rival? If your rival, replied I, in a passion, was false, you would not be so much afraid of giving me such proofs of his inconstancy as might complete my cure: but undoubtedly you know that he loves, and fear, with reason, that being convinced of his love, I should prefer him before you. Well, madam, said Zenorus, since I must give that melancholy satisfaction you ask, remember, unjust Zalmayda, that you force me to it. And after these words he left me.

At night, when every body was retired, we went in the same chariot again; and after crossing seas, and passing over great mountains and valleys, we stopped at the island of the fairy Desideria. O heavens! what beauties did my eyes there behold? And if my thoughts had not been so intent upon finding the deceitful Alinzor, I should have taken great pleasure in admiring this charming abode. But pressing Zenorus to show me the prince of Numidia, he stopped just over a fine parterre of the choicest flowers, where a nymph of a charming lively beauty was making a garland of the finest flowers, and showing it to one of her companions, said, I would have Alinzor's love as lasting as this garland, which I have bound up with gold thread, to endue it with the durableness of that metal.

And after these words, she perceiving the perfidious Numidian at the end of the garden, Come, prince, said she, and receive this new mark of my tenderness. Alinzor, transported with this charming rival, came and threw himself at her feet; and the nymph, putting the garland upon his head, told him of the effect she desired; while the treacherous Alinzor kissed her hand, and swore that nothing could destroy his passion. Judge then, my dear princess, of my condition. I begged of Zenorus a thousand times to let me alight out of the chariot, to disturb by my presence those their happy moments: but he, inexorable to my entreaties, hurried me away from the fatal place, and brought me back again to my apartment. All the sense I had of the first time of my knowing the inconstancy of Alinzor, came nothing nigh what I suffered at this second proof of my misfortunes: but fearing lest Zenorus would do me no more of these cruel services, I concealed my despair, and showed him the more complaisance; who, charmed with the hopes of curing me of a passion that was so great an obstacle to his own, entertained me continually with fresh diversions. At last, tired with them, and not being able to support the chagrin of being in a place where I could not refuse them, I returned to the Canaries; where, abandoning myself to the most cruel jealousy, I passed my nights in the place where I met the inconstant prince of Numidia.

‘One day, when more troubled than ordinary, I would go to offer up a sacrifice to the sun, to extinguish a flame I foresaw would consume me; as I was entering into the temple, I heard somebody call Phenisa: but taking little or no regard, pursued my design; and when my prayers were done, returned to the palace. A little after, Phenisa came to me when I was in my closet, with a disorder in her face that surprised me. What is the matter with you? said I; and who was that called you this morning going into the temple? I don’t

know, madam, answered the maid, whether I dare tell you, after the knowledge you have had of the prince of Numidia's infidelities. What's that you tell me? said I, blushing; what has the prince to do with what I ask you? More than you think for, madam, replied she. Phenisa, said I, in a terrible agitation, tell me this mystery, without provoking me any farther. Well then, said she, since I must obey you, you must know, that as I followed you this morning, I heard myself called just as you was got out of the walk of orange-trees; and being curious to know who it was, turned my head about, and saw Alinzor. I stole away from the rest of your attendants as you was entering the temple, and followed the prince under the trees, where he stopped. Phenisa, said he, the anger of your princess prevents my appearing before her in public, for fear of displeasing her: but I cannot live if she refuses to hear me a moment in private. Obtain me that favour, dear Phenisa, and if I cannot recall in her soul the remembrance of that bounty she showed me at the temple of Diana, I promise you to deliver her from my hateful presence by a death which shall appease her rage. Sir, replied I, the princess has so much cause to complain of you, that I cannot promise you to persuade her to see you; but will inform her of what you request. Be you in the labyrinth at sun-set, and I will let you know her pleasure. Then, continued Phenisa, I parted from the prince in haste to rejoin you, and am now come to ask you, what you please to have me do. Alas! Phenisa, said I, can I know myself? I am too well convinced of Alinzor's perfidiousness; my own eyes, which cannot deceive me, have been witnesses of it; and notwithstanding such certain proofs, I cannot refuse myself the sad pleasure of reproaching him. Yes, Phenisa, I will go to the labyrinth, and perhaps I may make him repent the wearing of any other's chains but mine.'

‘Flattered by this foolish hope, and guided by my evil genius, I went with Phenisa to the place of rendezvous ; but had not gone far in a path that led by the park-gate to the labyrinth, before I saw the Prince of Numidia gallop by, mounted on a fine horse, with a beautiful young lady behind him : at which dismal sight I shrieked out, and he, without so much as turning his head, rode through the gate. Provoked by rage and jealousy, I ran after him to the sea-side, which was just by, and without being able to hinder him, saw him go on board a vessel which waited only for his arrival to set sail. At this certain sign of Alinzor’s disdain, I fell into a swoon ; and Phenisa getting me brought back to the palace, I lay great part of the night without giving any token of life, till some demon, an enemy to my repose, brought me to life again, that I might abandon myself to the most inexpressible despair. I was no longer mistress of my reason to moderate my transports ; I disguised myself like a knight, and obliging my confidant to do the same, notwithstanding she begged of me to desist from a resolution so little agreeable to my birth and age, I left the palace and island without being discovered by any one, to search after the Prince of Numidia, to make his life atone for what I had endured. But that I might know where to find him, I went to consult the Magnificent Fairy, who, moved by my misfortunes, told me, that I should find an end to my troubles in the kingdom of Granada ; whither I bent my course, placing my greatest happiness in the destruction of the faithless Numidian prince, without making use of any other place of refreshment than forests and shepherds’ huts. Yesterday I came into this little wood, where Fortune, to give me a proof how much she was appeased, made me so happy as to meet with you.’ ‘I am the more obliged to her,’ replied the Princess of Fez, embracing the beautiful Zalmayda, ‘for doing me the pleasure of knowing the Princess of the Canaries ;

and am so sensible of your miserable condition, that I should wish Alinzor all manner of mischief if he was capable of loving any other beauty but yourself.' 'You know by my history,' replied the Princess of the Canaries, 'that that prince never loved me, but took a cruel pleasure in rendering me the most unhappy of my sex.' 'Instead of thinking him criminal,' answered Zamea, 'I believe him to be innocent; for his conduct is so extraordinary, that I cannot help suspecting Zenorus to be the more guilty of the two.' 'Ah! madam,' interrupted Zalmayda, 'the Prince of the Summer Isles has served me too well to believe him to have a good understanding with his rival.' 'But,' replied Zamea, 'he might, without having a correspondence with Alinzor, have forced him to appear to you so culpable. The Prince of Granada was carried into the island of Desideria, and passed away a long time at the feet of that fairy, without being false to the beautiful and unhappy Princess of Leon; and your lover, by the same fatality, may have been forced to forget you, without being guilty of inconstancy.' 'I comprehend so little what you tell me,' replied Zalmayda, 'that I cannot conceive I can find Alinzor's justification in that which makes his crime, and which appears to be very great in what you mention about the Prince of Granada.' 'When I shall have that great prince's leave to inform you of his misfortunes,' answered the Princess of Fez, 'you will find that you will have more reason to pity the fate of the Prince of Numidia, if it is the same as the Prince of Granada's, than to accuse him.'

Adelinda, who came in that moment, interrupted the two princesses to tell them that it was late, and that the Prince of Granada being informed by his surgeon that he should be able to get on horseback in three days' time, sent to let them know so much. The two princesses, as soon as they had

adjusted themselves, went into the prince's chamber, where, after a slight repast, they spent the rest of the day in acquainting the Princess of the Canaries with the important adventures of Elmedorus; but more especially of those which gave Zamea room to take the Prince of Numidia's part. Zalmayda, constant to her hatred, would not listen to what the Princess of Fez said to mitigate her sorrows; and it was as much as the charming princess could do to persuade her to stay for her, so impatient was she to end her afflictions by the death of her inconstant lover. The Prince of Granada, as earnest to be gone as both these unfortunate princesses, to finish the adventure of the castle, the Prince of Tunis's prison, got out of bed that afternoon, and two days afterwards mounted on horseback, followed by Zamea and the Princess of the Canaries.

They travelled all that day without any accident; but in the evening, as they were entering upon the King of Granada's territories, they saw, in a valley, two knights fighting with great animosity. Elmedorus spurred on his horse to part them; but before he could get to them, one of them, whose plume was red and green feathers, had thrown his enemy to the ground, and going to him, and putting the point of his sword to his throat, said, 'Zenorus, thou traitor, tell me what thou hast done with my princess.' 'I seek her as well as you,' answered the Prince of the Summer Islands, 'but cannot get any intelligence of her.' 'Here I am,' cried Zalmayda (darting at him a javelin she had in her hand, and which pierced his cuirass), 'and am come to take away thy life, to punish thee for all thy crimes.' The Prince of Numidia, surprised at the sight and fury of this princess, and weakened by his wound, fell senseless by his enemy; while the enraged Zalmayda, believing she had killed this lovely impostor, was

in despair that her revenge had succeeded so well.

While Zamea was employed in comforting the Princess of the Canaries, the Prince of Granada and his esquire looked to see if any signs of life appeared in the unfortunate Alinzor; and in the mean time the princesses' maids did all they could to stop the bleeding of the miserable Zenorus's wounds. 'Forbear to save my life,' said he to them, 'my crimes are too great to escape punishment; and all I ask of the gods is, time to confess them.' At that instant the Prince of Numidia, coming to himself, sought his lovely enemy with eyes where death seemed to be painted. But the princess's hate reviving as the prince gained strength, she would fain have left the place where she was divided by two such terrible passions; when the Prince of the Summer Isles raising himself half up to stop her, said, with a weak voice, 'Stay, madam, stay, and know to whom all your hatred is due: I alone have been the cause of all the misfortunes of your life; and if love may serve for an excuse, now I am going to give up my accounts to the just gods, that passion was the cause of my guilt. Jealous of my rival's happiness, I sent to him as if from you, to forbid his coming to the feast of the sun: and when your picture reminded him of your charms, I transported him into the island of the fairy Desideria, where forcing him to be false, I showed him to you under that hateful appearance. But the last and worst of all my crimes was that which obliged you to seek a revenge so contrary to your nature, by raising a phantom in your shape when you went to give the Prince Alinzor a meeting, and thought yourself out of my power. Heaven has this day punished me for all my deceits, by the hand of that prince I have so cruelly offended. Live both of you happily; the gods, satisfied with this miserable victim, will crown you with bless-

ings, and, for my greater punishment, make me declare your felicity.' In making an end of these words, Zenorus fainted, and died soon after. The Princess of the Canaries, pierced with grief to be the cause of her dear Alinzor's death, and to know him innocent, approached him, crying; and helping Elmedorus and Zamea, who were binding up his wounds, bathed them with her tears, without daring to speak to him. 'Why, madam,' said he, 'do you oppose a death which is your own work? And can I have a more glorious one than that which I receive from your own hand?' 'Ah! Alinzor,' said she, 'since you are innocent, how guilty am I! And how shall I repair what my jealous rage has made me do?' 'These marks of your tenderness,' replied the wounded prince, 'are too precious for your fault. 'Tis I that am criminal, since I appeared false to you.' 'You are so unable,' said Zamea to him, 'to speak with so much violence, that you may do yourself more injury than all the princess's rage has done. Let us lay you on a sort of litter, which the esquires, I see, are making for you, and carry you to the nearest cottage we can find.' Zalmayda having thanked the Princess of Fez for her care, desired Alinzor to consent, while the Prince of Granada helping the esquires, they mounted on their horses, and got to a convenient habitation; where, after they had given orders for the burying Zenorus, they laid the wounded prince upon a bed: and the master of the house being one of those skilful shepherds which Spain is so remarkable for, looked at Alinzor's wounds, and assured them that he could apply an herb that should cure him in two days, provided they would leave him alone the rest of that day and all the night to repose himself. Zamea made Zalmayda consent, who, trembling for the life of this prince, was loath to leave him.

Being obliged to leave this habitation, as they

were walking out they met Alinzor's esquire; and being curious to know the misfortunes of his master's life, Zalmayda obliged him to give them an account of his adventures since she had seen him at the temple of Diana: and seating themselves on the grass, the esquire began as follows.

THE HISTORY

OF

THE PRINCE OF NUMIDIA.

‘AFTER that my master parted with you, madam,’ said the esquire, addressing himself to the Princess of the Canaries, ‘he laboured under a most mortal grief, and not daring to follow you for fear of displeasing you, passed his exile in Numidia. But, alas! how long did that time seem to his impatience! and how slow did the summer approach that year! At last the happy days drew near, and every thing was prepared for his voyage, when one morning a messenger brought a letter to him from you, which he opened with an emotion that presaged his misfortune, and found these cruel words:

Zalmayda to the Prince of Numidia.

Since my return to this isle, I have been informed that the gods threaten my kingdom with ruin if I subject my people to a prince whose laws and customs are different from ours. Let us forget, then, prince, those weak beginnings of a passion which would be so much against my glory. I have resolved, for the good of my dominions, to marry Prince Zenorus, whose shining merit will support my crown. Come not, to disturb by your presence the pleasure I take in this alliance; and think no more of a princess who will not remember you, but to desire you never to see her more.

ZALMAYDA.

‘Yes, my ungrateful princess, replied the prince, provoked by your disdain, I will obey you, and shall not envy the fortune of my unworthy rival. You may tell your princess, continued he, to the messenger, that I am as glad to break my chains as I should have been to have made them lasting if she had known how to have prized her conquest. After these words, which his passion forced from him, he dismissed the person that brought this fatal letter, and retiring to his closet, abandoned himself to a despair which made me tremble for his life. A month or more slid away after this cruel news before he could resolve not to love you ; but at last, ashamed of his weakness, he made his addresses to a princess at his court : but as his love seemed to take its flight towards you, he never made them but in public ; for his heart refusing to obey him, could not forget your charming image.

‘One evening, when he made an entertainment for her in the palace-gardens, and was sitting by her, he saw something fall at her feet out of the air, which he immediately took up ; but how great was his surprise when he saw it was your picture ! Transported with a passion which all his reason could not cure, he left that princess ; and hearken- ing to nothing but his love, set out for the Cana- ries, without ever so much as remembering that letter wherein you had forbid him. You know, madam, how he saw you in your palace-gardens, but have not been told that the prince, waiting in a green arbour for Phenisa, fell asleep, and when he awoke found himself in the island of the fairy Desideria, where he forgot all that happened, and was not at all surprised at so beautiful a place ; but walking in those fine gardens, he met a nymph of admirable beauty, who going up to him with an obliging smile, made him desirous to please her. He paid all his regard to her, and she was not less sensible to him than the fairy Desideria was to- wards the Prince of Granada. But, sir,’ said he,

addressing himself to that prince, ‘after you had found out the means to leave that enchanted place, the fairy conceived so great an aversion for all men, that she would not suffer any to abide in her palace, but embarked them all on board a vessel, and sent them away. As soon as my master, madam,’ continued he, ‘left this pernicious abode, and recovered out of that lethargy in which he had been so long lost, he remembered the rendezvous you appointed: and willing to justify himself or die, went a second time to the Canaries, spoke to Phenisa, and went into the labyrinth.

‘He had not been there an hour before you came, all in tears. Alinzor, said you, since you have been gone I have made the traitor Zenorus confess that he deceived you by a false letter, and that to prevent my knowing that crime, he had transported you to the island of the fairy Desideria; and now, to make us the more miserable, he will force me to marry him. Deliver me out of this frightful monster’s power, and carry me into your dominions; and when I am safe, come and take his life and my crown. My prince, overjoyed to see you so ready to follow him, and unwilling to let so happy a moment slip, after having promised to adore you all his life, went and unloosed his horse, which he had tied to a tree, and taking you up behind him, made all the haste he could to get out of the park, and carried you on board his ship, and sailed away for Numidia; but as soon as he arrived there, you disappeared. Alinzor, in all the rage imaginable, knew then that Zenorus raised this phantom to send him a great way off from you, madam; and, exasperated, returned to the Canaries, resolving to let you know his innocence, and to oblige the perfidious Prince of the Summer Isles to acknowledge his baseness. I attended on him, and was a witness of his rage and fury when he was informed that you was gone, and his rival had followed you. Not able to abide long in that fatal

place, he went to consult the Magnificent Fairy, to know where to find you, and was ordered by her to go to Granada. Accordingly we took that road; and coming into this valley we met Zenorus, whom my prince, transported with rage, attacked. You, madam, was a witness of the end of that combat; where, following the inclinations of your unjust anger, you thought to have deprived yourself of the most faithful lover in the world.'

'You see, my dear Zalmayda,' said Zamea, 'that I was in the right, when I told you that Alinzor, instead of being guilty, seemed to me to be innocent.' 'Don't reproach me with my fault,' my fair princess,' said Zalmayda, 'my punishment is great enough, through the mortal fear I am in lest my too hasty hand should have served me but too well.' 'Be not under such cruel apprehensions for the Prince of Numidia,' replied Elmedorus, 'for I have experienced the skill of these shepherds in more dangerous wounds, but none so glorious as Alinzor's.' After this discourse, these illustrious adventurers, seeing the night approach, got up to seek for a place where they might repose themselves. The Princess of the Canaries had two different emotions to combat to get any rest: the pleasure of finding Alinzor faithful gave her a sensible joy, which could not be balanced but by the fear of losing him; and day appeared before she could tell to which of these two passions she ought to abandon herself. The Princess Zamea, who had a sincere respect for her, and whose own afflictions would not permit her to taste more of the sweets of repose, bore her company: and these two amiable ladies being told that the Prince of Granada was gone to see how the wounded prince did, made haste to follow him.

Zalmayda entered into his room with trembling, and going to his bed-side, asked him how fared his health. 'Tis you, divine princess,' said he, 'that

can inform me, since my life cannot be in safety unless you will assure me to forgive what the jealousy of Zenorus made me act against my love.' 'Alas!' said Zalmayda, 'I am more to be blamed than you; and if it were as easy to repair the mischief I have done you as to forget past misfortunes, there would be no occasion for these tears.' 'Ah!' said the prince, 'the hurt I have received from your fair hand is too dear to me; and, instead of repining at it, I cherish it.'

The sage shepherd, fearing lest so passionate a conversation might hinder the effect of his remedy, desired Elmedorus and Zamea to put a stop to it; who, for that end, proposed a walk by a river's side in that valley, while the prince's wounds were dressing. They had not gone very far before they saw a knight coming towards them, mounted on a horse, which, by his being weary, let them know the little rest his master had given him. This knight's armour was of burnished steel, inlaid with gold; his helmet adorned with a plume of blue feathers; and on a heavy shield, which hung on the bow of his saddle, was a representation of Mount Ætna, and this device,

'I burn for ever.'

The good mien of this stranger, though he appeared very melancholy, inspired the two princesses with curiosity; and being emboldened by the presence of the Prince of Granada, they went to meet him. The knight, after saluting them, passed by them: but casting his eyes on Elmedorus, he alighted from off his horse, and went to him. 'Generous knight,' said he, 'I see the Magnificent Fairy's promise is fulfilled, since I have found you in the same place where she bid me seek you; and I cannot be mistaken in the description she gave me of you. You are the knight who must break the fatal enchantment by which the cruel Amerdin

keeps my princess a prisoner, in a castle some few days' journey from hence. 'Tis for you that honour is reserved ; for every thing must yield to the courage and constancy of the Prince of Granada.' 'Heaven, without doubt,' replied Elmedorus, 'would make me forget my misfortunes, if their nature would admit of it, if I should be so happy, obliging stranger, as to restore you your princess, in fighting for the charming Zamea, upon whose account I am going to undertake the adventure you propose, as soon as the wounds of a worthy prince will permit him to accompany us. Be not angry that your felicity is retarded for some days ; and to engage us the more to serve you, inform the Princesses of Fez and the Canary Islands of the cause of your misfortunes : I am sure, generous knight, you cannot speak before persons more disposed by their own to pity yours.' The knight, after having asked pardon of the two princesses for not paying them that respect which was due to them, began the recital of his adventures as soon as the illustrious company had seated themselves on a convenient piece of ground by the river-side.

THE HISTORY
OF
THE PRINCE ZALMANDOR AND
PRINCESS AMANDINA.

‘THE misfortunes of my life are so great,’ said he, addressing himself to the two princesses, ‘that I should be afraid to trouble you with them, but that the Prince of Granada has assured me that yours have learned you to pity those whom ill fortune has oppressed. I am son to the King of Mauritania, and my name is Zalmandor. The first years of my life I spent like other princes of my age; and seeing that my father was likely to live in peace with his neighbours, I stole away from court, followed only by an esquire in whom I could confide, and went abroad to distinguish myself by the name of the Knight of the Flaming Sword.

‘Having learned that the King of Castile was at war, I went to offer him my services, which he accepted of with pleasure. At the same time there was a young knight at his court, whose haughty and majestic mien drew my eyes upon him. I know not whether he found any thing in me worthy his attention, but I observed his eyes were always fixed upon me: but, in the end, this disposition which we had to esteem each other changed into a hatred as durable as our lives. We saw one another every day; in combats our desires were the same; we both sought after the victory, or, at least, to merit equal praise. The King of Castile, willing to engage us to him, and for fear one of us should be disgusted and go over to his enemy, and

turn the scale of victory, caressed us both with equal friendship: but not knowing who we were, he pressed us one day so much to tell him, that we were not able to deny him. I acquainted him with my name and birth; and the stranger made himself known for Armandus Prince of Arragon, and styled himself the Knight of Immortal Love. This title made me comprehend that he was in love; and having informed myself, learned that it was with Amandina the Princess of Castile; that he had lived some time incognito in that court, and had seen Amandina several times; whom the king, for some reasons, would not suffer to marry but to some prince that was his subject, and therefore would not permit any foreigner to make his addresses to her; and, for that end, built a palace separate from his own, out of which she seldom stirred but on public occasions. A secret emotion, of which I could not tell the cause, vexed me, that the Prince of Arragon loved the Princess of Castile, and made me more desirous to obtain the friendship of the king.

‘I was fortunate enough to do him signal services in that war, and if they did not exceed those done by the Prince of Arragon, they were not, at least, inferior to them. When the campaign was ended, we returned to Castile, without being able to know which of us was the most esteemed by the king. The queen and the whole court came to meet us; and the king, in presenting that princess to me, told her, in commending me, that none but the Prince of Arragon was to be compared with me. The queen made me a very handsome compliment; and being acquainted with the Knight of Immortal Love, talked very freely with him. When we arrived at the palace, the king would make me accept of an apartment, as well as Armandus; and to show us how very much he esteemed us, sent for the princess his daughter that evening. I never in my life beheld any thing so charming before:

her eyes were so bright and lively that they inflamed the heart with the first glance, and a soft and engaging air invited to wear her chains. I found from that instant I could not resist her charms; and though I saw she answered the tenderness of my rival with some bounty, I abandoned myself to the violent inclination which forced me to love her, and flattered myself that perhaps Armandus might not be so well approved by her, but that I might at least be able to have some share in her esteem. You will say, madam,' continued Zalmandor, 'that I was very rash, or, at least, very much in love: but I have experienced that love has its happy foresights, as well as fortune; and to succeed the better in my design, I took another method than my rival. I carefully concealed my passion, and made my addresses to a young lady at court; for whom I often made entertainments and horse-races, and neglected no gallantry that might be of advantage to me.

'The princess came sometimes to be a witness of these diversions I made for Celdina, which was the lady's name, and I perceived with joy that she was sometimes very thoughtful; and notwithstanding Armandus's attachment to her, her eyes reproached me for wearing any chains but hers. How much did I endure by restraining the love I bore her! but the fear of not having foundation enough made me disguise my passion till a more happy opportunity. At the same time I knew that the Prince of Arragon, having gained one of Amandina's maids, went sometimes to the palace, and often spoke to the princess of his love, without any other witness but the confidant; and that if his passion was not answered with tenderness, it was heard without anger. In short, he followed her to the temple and places of worship, and was always with her when she appeared in public.

'The king began to harbour some jealousy at this proceeding; and notwithstanding the friend-

ship he had for him, his policy obliged him to desire him to leave the court; which command the outraged Prince of Arragon was forced to obey, but not without resentment: and the king, after this, thinking himself more secure, seeing that I was engaged with Celdina, gave the princess more liberty. She appeared often in public, and I was exposed to the danger of declaring my passion. Sometimes my eyes betrayed me, and were fixed with so much tenderness upon the adorable Amandina, that she blushed; but that delicate colour seemed to have nothing that was disobliging in it, but appeared rather to be the effect of her modesty than anger.

‘One evening, when I made a ball for Celdina in a green-house that belonged to the palace-gardens, after having danced very much, I went into an alley to take a little nap; but had not gone very far before I heard somebody talking on the other side of a palisade. No, Phedima, said a voice, which I knew to be the princess’s, no, I cannot suffer Celdina to have this advantage over me; and thou canst not comprehend how much I am chagrined that Zalmandor loves her. I own, madam, answered that maid, this is a fantastical humour of yours, if you will forgive the boldness of the expression. You permitted the unhappy Prince of Arragon to make his addresses to you; you gave him leave to hope a preference before all his rivals; and since that the king has forbid him the court, you was not displeased when I, without acquainting you, contrived ways for him to tell you all the grief of his afflicted soul, for being deprived of the liberty of seeing the object of his adoration. Why then, madam, should you concern yourself at the care the Prince of Mauritania takes to please the beautiful Celdina? And what matter is it to you in whose hands a heart falls that you would never accept of? As I have not hitherto, replied the princess, told thee my true sentiments, thou

hast reason to be amazed at my uneasiness: but, Phedima, my soul is too much oppressed not to seek after the sad pleasure of complaining. Armandus never had any share in my tenderness. The odd humour of the king my father, who, under the pretext of I know not what prediction, will not let me live like other princesses of my rank, made me desirous to engage one who might protect me from being sacrificed to a prince, a subject of the crown I am to wear. The Prince of Arragon, who is master of himself and his dominions, seemed a proper person for my design. I received his addresses favourably, and thought that I might love him: but then I had not seen Zalmandor. As soon as I beheld him, I had no more than a bare indifference for Armandus. Some days I flattered myself with having made a conquest; and my heart even flew to meet my wishes, till the entertainments made for Celdina informed me how much I have been mistaken. Ah! Phedima, if thou knewest but the torments of a proud and ambitious princess, who thinks she deserves to be beloved, and sees others run away with the incense she had promised herself, thou wouldst own no pain is so cruel. I was willing to try if I could not find in Armandus's love wherewithal to make me forget the affront offered against my charms: I even affected, in those entertainments, where I was a witness of my rival's triumph, to hear the Prince of Arragon more favourably. I must confess, I sometimes fancied that Zalmandor was melancholy; and I often surprised him looking at me with all the tenderness of a lover. This evening, this very evening, my dear Phedima, all taken up as he seemed to be with the happy Celdina, his eyes, full of that fire which love affords, were fixed on mine with so eloquent a languish, that I could not support his looks. Nevertheless, I cannot doubt but he loves my rival. Oh! my dear princess, said I, no longer able to conceal myself, and throwing myself at her feet, I

love not Celdina: you alone have possessed my soul with that flame which none but your fair eyes could kindle. I pretended only to love her, to deceive the king your father, and to —— shall I dare to confess it? to make you desirous of making a conquest of me, notwithstanding the esteem you had for my rival. Alas! how much did I endure in that cruel restraint! how often have I been just going to kill him! But bridling those transports, for fear of showing my passion, I returned to Celdina; and this day fortune, favourable to my love, conducted me hither. Be not angry, my adorable princess, at what I have heard. Let us no longer restrain ourselves; and accept of a heart which never wore any other chains than yours. Zalmandor, replied the princess, I cannot deny my weakness, since you have heard it: but to merit that I should make a confession of it to yourself, and to sacrifice the Prince of Arragon for you, you must give me proofs that you don't love my rival, and slight her as much as you have made her triumph before my eyes; and when, by a negligence as public as your love, I have no reason to doubt of your sincerity, perhaps I may then forget the unhappy Armandus. Ah! madam, cried I, you love my rival more than you think, since you are so unwilling to discard him; and your vanity has the greatest share in what you pronounce in my favour. What you say may be, replied the princess, angrily: but now you know on what conditions I place my esteem, you must submit to them, if you would oblige me to grant you any thing more. After these words, she returned to the ball, and I, to show her that I knew how to obey her, never went near Celdina, but went away the first of that assembly, that I might not hand her to her apartment.

‘But willing to have a little more discourse with the charming Amandina before she got into her palace, I waited for her in a flower-garden, into

which her closet-window looked. But I had not been there above an hour before I perceived my rival, and Phedima leaving the princess to go to speak to him. I could not hear what she said to him, because I had hid myself behind a bush of honeysuckles: but soon after I saw the closet-window open, and the Prince of Arragon talking to a person who looked out of it for half an hour, whom I took to be the princess. I had like twenty times to have forfeited all my respect to my jealous rage; but at last I waited till Armandus was got both out of the palace and the town; and overtaking him just as he was going to take horse, said to him, Sir, you cannot disobey the king's commands and not make me your mortal enemy, who must force you to obedience. I could not have thought, replied Armandus, that such princes as you were the King of Castile's spies; and that this part could be pardonable in Zalmandor, as being a lover of the princess. Whether as a lover of the princess, answered I, clapping my hand upon my sword, or as the king's friend, I shall not suffer you to stay any longer here. Let me see, then, said he, putting himself upon his guard, if you can execute this generous design. At these words we began a combat, which would have been, perhaps, fatal to me, if the Prince of Arragon's sword had not broke. After which I retired; and seeing his servants coming towards us, left him with them, to take care of their master's wound, which he had received in his thigh; who, that he might not be known, ordered them to carry him some miles from the town which he had chosen for his retreat.

'As we had no other witnesses of our duel but our domestics, it was kept secret a long time, and nobody knew of it but the princess, who learned it from Phedima, whom Armandus had informed of it. She reproached me the first time that I saw her: but as this action was a mark of my passion, she pardoned me, but would not promise to banish

my rival. In the mean time, the care I took to avoid Celdina in all places, for whom I had shown so much respect, was observed by all the court; and as she was a relation of the queen, she was angry with me. I told her, that the orders which I had lately received from the king my father, who did not approve of that alliance, obliged me to conceal the sentiments I entertained for that beautiful lady, for fear he should command me to come home: for Celdina, as she was proud, and I had the misfortune not to displease her, and she had flattered herself with being one day queen of Mauritania, she could not hearken to such weak reasons, but soon guessed at the true cause of my change. She conceived so great a jealousy, that she told the king, the Prince of Arragon had not left the kingdom, but had a design to steal away the princess; that I was his rival, and that we fought the day of the ball: which she knew from one of my domestics, who gave her a faithful account of all my actions.

‘The king, alarmed at this news, sent to make the unhappy Armandus a prisoner, and confined him in a castle that commanded the town; and ordered the queen not to let the princess stir any more out of the palace, but doubled the guards. He said nothing to me, for fear he should have occasion for me in his war, he having only made a truce for a year; but set spies over me, who gave him an account of every step I took. All these changes gave me a mortal grief. I was in despair for the misfortune I had caused my rival to undergo through my imprudent anger, and for having deprived myself of the little liberty I had sometimes of seeing the adorable Amandina. But as love is ingenious, I found out a way to get into a little wood, into which the windows of her apartment looked, and where she used sometimes to walk. I was there two days before I could see her: but one evening, when it was very hot, she

came to take a little fresh air, attended only by Phedima. I went to meet her, and was going to ask her pardon for my boldness; but that princess, without giving me time to speak, said, Zalmador, you ought to be content with the mischiefs you have been the cause of, without coming to create new ones. How angry would the king be, if he knew that you came into this palace, and at a time when nobody is allowed to come near me but my women. What right have you to slight his commands, who knows so well how to make them to be obeyed? If your heart, madam, said I, was not prepossessed in the favour of my happy rival, you could not lay my not being able to suffer his happiness as a crime to my charge; and if you had any little bounty for me, you would soon find an excuse for me in what I have done to-day. But, too cruel princess, the care I have taken to draw the hatred of Celdina upon me does not affect you; you are pleased with that remarkable effect of your charms, but have no regard for the person. You are very unjust, said Amandina, to reproach me thus: you know me but very little, Zalmador, if you believe the sacrifices can be agreeable, if the hand that offers them be not dear to me: 'tis that makes me support my confinement without murmuring. Be faithful, and depend on me for a recompense. I own I am very much concerned for the Prince of Arragon's misfortunes, and am sorry to see him imprisoned by my father, and wish I could restore him to liberty; but not to receive his love any more, since I am resolved to partake of your chains, and not hearken any more to his sighs. Assist me to free him from those chains my father loads him with, and I promise you to forbid him wearing of mine. Whatever danger there may be, madam, answered I, I will make use of all my power: but, divine princess, remember that this prince——. I shall only remember, said she, what relates to the tender inclination I have for

you, if you know how to serve me as I would be served. After these words, she ordered me to retire, without giving me time to say any more; but did not forbid me from coming again: and I knew so well how to make use of this indulgence, that I saw her every evening. Ye gods! what new charms did I discover in these private conversations; and how much did I bless Heaven for my happiness! But in these transports I did not forget my rival, though all my intercessions were in vain: the king would not hear of his liberty; and though the queen, who loved this prince, made use of all her interest, it was to no purpose.

‘Armandus was no sooner cured of his wound but he found out a way to make his escape, by a window that looked into the fields, and which was so high and dangerous, that it was thought needless to secure it with iron bars. The first use he made of his liberty was to see the princess; and to that end, got to speak to Phedima, who, having always favoured him, hid him in Amandina’s closet, and when that princess was alone, brought him into her chamber. The princess was very much surprised to see him, and very glad that he was out of the king’s power: but reflecting on what might befall him, if he should be taken, Armandus, said she, the gods can bear me witness how much I have been concerned at your imprisonment, and what I would have done to have set you at liberty. Heaven has seconded my wishes. Be not so obstinate as to stay in a place so fatal to your repose, since the danger is greater than at first; but return to Arragon: and if you have any friendship for me, forgive, for the respect I bear you, the injury my father has done, and think not of revenge. To be sure of my obedience, madam, answered Armandus, you must not let me go; for while I see my princess, I can never hate the author of her birth: but I cannot assure you, if you are so cruel as to banish me, I can forget the ill-treatment I

have received. You cannot stay here, replied Amandina, without being discovered; and I cannot see you without being the most unhappy person of my sex. Alas! madam, interrupted the Prince of Arragon, you had none of these frightful foresights when you showed me some bounty. Without doubt Zalmandor, who by fighting me, showed me too plainly how much he was my rival——. Armandus, said the princess, not giving him time to make an end of what he was going to say, the Prince of Mauritania has no part in the entreaty I make you; my duty alone, and the fear of being the cause of your death, oblige me to it; though, to hide nothing from you, that prince is dear enough to me, to prefer him before all the world. Then I have nothing to do but die, replied Armandus, since you pronounce the sentence of my death. At the same time, the prince, in a rage, drew his sword, and had pierced his breast, if Phedima and the princess had not taken it from him. After which, he ran out of Amandina's apartment, and went and passed the night in an empty house.

'The next morning, he sent me a challenge, and appointed the place; where I met him, attended only by this esquire you see along with me: and without asking him the occasion of this second duel, we engaged, and I was so happy as to be victorious again; for the Prince of Arragon growing weak by the loss of blood from two wounds, fainted, and fell. My esquire and I carried him to the first house we could come to, sent for a surgeon, who soon stopped the bleeding of his wounds, which were large, but not very dangerous. As soon as he was come to himself I went to his bed-side; Generous prince, said I, since fortune has given me the victory, which you was as deserving of as myself, give me leave to show you, by the care I shall take to supply you with all necessaries, in a place where every one is your

enemy, that, if you cannot love me, since our love for the Princess of Castile is the obstacle, I merit your esteem. Brave Zalmandor, said he, to acknowledge your generosity, I ought to yield our divine princess to you; but I cannot promise you that: therefore, to get rid of an enemy whose life is incompatible with yours, leave me to finish my unhappy days. You have robbed me of the heart of the ungrateful Amandina; be not so cruel as to force me to be a witness of your happiness. I don't know, said I, whether you have not a greater share of that princess's esteem than myself: but however it be, let us be determined by her choice, and not by our duels deprive her of two faithful lovers; and if you truly love her, dispose not, without her orders, of a life that belongs to her. Armandus agreed to this proposal, and promised to endure whatsoever should be necessary for his cure; and after that I returned to the town, for fear of being suspected.

‘When I came to court, I found the king in a terrible passion at the Prince of Arragon's escape. He gave out strict orders to take him where they should find him; which made me so much afraid, lest they should discover him, that I went to the princess in the evening, to beg her to send Phe-dima, to command him to suffer himself to be conveyed into Arragon; which he resisted a long time, but at last consented: and for which purpose I provided a litter; but durst not accompany him myself, lest the sight of me might not be over agreeable to him.

‘During this time, the king fell sick, and died within eight days; and the queen, with grieving, followed him within a month after. The princess, notwithstanding the king's severity, was so much afflicted for the loss of them, that I was in pain for her life; and but for the tenderness she had for me, her tears had not been so soon dried up: but at last she yielded to my entreaties, and the

desires of the people, who acknowledged her for their queen, with all acclamations of joy. Celdina, whose hatred was not in the least diminished, seeing then no obstacle to our happiness, had recourse to the sorcerer Amerdin, whom you all know to be so bitter an enemy to mankind, that he employs all his science to make them unhappy, and of their tears forms a rivulet, by which he works the most cruel enchantments. That wicked wretch, overjoyed to have a new subject to exercise his rage, stole the princess away one day, and carried her to a fatal castle, where he keeps so many princes and princesses enchanted, making them undergo so many thousand different punishments. Never was grief equal to mine, when I found myself deprived of my dear Amandina. I would have made Celdina's life pay for her cruel revenge; but ashamed to stain my hands in a woman's blood, I ran after my princess, and arrived at the fatal castle. I stayed there some days, but could not, either by my entreaties or menaces, get any body to answer me. At last, enraged at my fortune, I went to seek that adorable fairy, whose greatest pleasure is to assist the unfortunate, who ordered me to wait for you here, and assured me, that the power of punishing Amerdin, and setting so many illustrious persons at liberty, was reserved for you alone.'

Here the Prince of Mauritania finished his relation with a deep sigh; which affected Elmedorus so much, that he promised him afresh to expose his life to restore him his beloved Amandina; and the princesses, after getting up, and thanking him for the trouble they had given him in telling his adventures, returned all together to the Prince of Numidia, to whom they presented the Prince of Mauritania. The skilful shepherd, having cured Alinzor in two days, as he had promised, all those illustrious persons set forward for Amerdin's castle, after having first recompensed their charitable

host: and at the first town they arrived, the princess of the Canaries and Phenisa reassumed women's apparel, having no reasons to oblige them to conceal their sex any longer. They pursued their journey for several days, without any thing remarkable happening; when one morning, as they had alighted from off their horses, to refresh themselves by a river's side, they perceived a little galley, with several rowers, who were gallantly dressed, and a nymph, like one of Diana's, seated on cushions of green velvet embroidered with gold, at the upper end, who seemed to look earnestly towards the river-side.

So agreeable a sight presently gained the princess's attention. The nymph, when she was near the shore, came to the side of the galley, and addressing herself to Elmedorus, said, 'Prince of Granada, the Magnificent Fairy, whose abode is not far from hence, sends me to tell you, she desires to see you, and all this amiable company, before you attempt the adventure of Amerdin's castle. She can restore to you the fatal ring given you by Zamat, and by which alone you will be able to break the enchantments of the cruel magician, and enjoy a happiness you hope not for. Fear not,' said she, seeing he was unresolved what to do, 'that this is any artifice of the fairy Desideria's, since she that sends me has no need of any other charms than those of her beauty to create love, and wants to see you only to make you happy.' The prince, ashamed of this reproach, offered his hand to the princess of the Canaries, who happened to be first, to help her into the galley, and after all the company had embarked, went in himself, and put off for the Magnificent Island, where they soon after arrived. Nothing could be compared to it for grandeur; every thing shone with gold and jewels, and the plainest houses were built with marble and porphyry. The inhabitants were sensible of the effects of their sovereign's magnifi-

cence, and nothing was to be seen but what was very stately. The princes and princesses could not bear the lustre of the palace, which was built of clear crystals, and adorned with columns of gold; the apartments within were answerable to the outward beauty, and that of the fairy's was so bright with precious stones, that it dazzled the eyes to behold it.

The fairy received them at the door of her own chamber, and without borrowing any thing from art to heighten her beauty, she appeared the chief handiwork of nature. Her shape exceeded all that was human, and her features were so perfect, that it would be impossible to draw them, without robbing them of some charm; all which, with a majesty attended by an engaging 'sweetness, rendered her completely adorable. The princesses paid her all the respect due to a goddess, by prostrating themselves at her feet, whom she raised up with bounty; and having embraced them, said to the Prince of Granada, 'I have so much esteem for your virtue, that I will restore you your ring which you lost; but before you do me so considerable a piece of service as the destruction of Amerdin's castle, it will be just for me to make you the request myself.' 'I ought not, madam,' said Elmedorus, 'to regret my sad days, if they can be any ways serviceable to you; and the unfortunate Alzayda cannot complain of my deferring the revenging of her, if I am so happy as to give you any proof of my respects.' 'You will revenge Alzayda in serving me,' replied the fairy, 'and will find that lovely lady in the same place where you shall punish the wicked Asmonadus.' 'Ah! madam,' cried the amorous Prince of Granada, 'how much do you flatter me! Is my princess living? And can I hope to see those bright eyes again declare my happiness?' 'Perhaps,' replied the fairy, smiling, 'my oracles may not be certain.' 'Oh! madam,' said Elmedorus, 'I cannot doubt of

them, they promise me a blessing too invaluable not to hope them true.' After these words, the fairy fearing that the princesses might want a little repose, had them conducted into an apartment, where they found nymphs, who offered them magnificent habits, which the fairy made them presents of; to please whom, they dressed themselves, that they might not offend her by a careless negligence of themselves. But how charmed was the Prince of Numidia with his choice, when he saw the Princess of the Canaries enter the fairy's chamber, and how beautiful did he find her in that new dress? The fairy said a great many fine things of her as well as the Princess Zamea; and after having spent best part of the day in a delightful conversation, that adorable princess carried them into the gardens, which were so wonderfully fine, that nature and art seemed to vie with each other; where, after walking some time, they went to rest themselves in a large arbour of myrtle and pomegranate trees, in the midst of which stood a statue of Juno, holding forth in her hands a great many crowns, which formed curious fountains. Here the fairy entertained them with a fine concert of music, which agreeably surprised them; and after that had played half an hour, she began to talk to Elmedorus about his enterprise, and to give him advice for his better conduct; by which he, and all that illustrious company, perceived a secret interest she had in that undertaking; and Zamea, more bold than the rest, told her, that she was persuaded that the Prince of Granada would accomplish that dangerous enterprise; but, to induce him to neglect nothing, begged that she would have the goodness not to conceal from him the part she took in it. Zalmayda backed the Princess of Fez in this request; and the princes, by their respectful silence, showed that they were no less desirous than those fair princesses. The Magnificent Fairy granted what they pressed her so ear-

nestly for, but could not resolve to be present at the relating of her own history; therefore rose up, and ordered Celina, one of her nymphs, to satisfy their curiosity, who, in obedience to her commands, as soon as she was gone, gave it them in these words.

THE HISTORY

OF

THE MAGNIFICENT FAIRY AND
PRINCE SALMACIS.

‘You all know, without doubt,’ said Celina, addressing herself to the princesses, ‘that the Magnificent Fairy is the daughter of Venus and the great King Poliander, since she inherits the beauty of that goddess, and the grandeur and majesty of the king her father; who was so very fond of her, that he made her a sovereign princess as soon as she was capable of governing, and gave her this island; and Venus, to make her the more powerful, rendered her one of the greatest fairies in Europe. Her science she employs in completing the happiness of all who are unfortunate, and therefore is sought after and adored by all the world. In this court there lived a prince named Salmacis, whose merit, beauty, wit, and courage, made him the admiration of all that knew him; and though fortune denied him those crowns his ancestors had worn, his merit was not less, but too plainly proved Fortune to be blind as well as Love; and it is not surprising that he, who was such as I represent him, or, if possible, more charming, should gain the hearts of all the nymphs of that bright court. But the height of all his glory was, that the Divine Fairy looked upon him with a favourable eye, and conceived an inclination for him, which she concealed with pain. Her pride dictated to her, that as a daughter of Venus and King Poliander, and queen of a flourishing empire, she ought not to look upon Salmacis, who was her subject.

‘ Without doubt the greatness of the fairy hindered the prince from offering up his vows to her, and made him discover charms in a beautiful young lady, whose name was Ismira, for whom he sighed not long in vain. Ismira, flattered with the vanity of having the preference before all the other ladies of the court, returned his love with equal passion, and gloried so much in her conquest, that she in no wise disguised her tenderness. Salmacis, in the height of felicity, could not live a moment from his charming nymph; every thing was insupportable to him when she was absent, and the time that he was obliged to pay his respects to the fairy, robbed him of too many precious moments; and, to be short, he was never seen in public but when he waited on Ismira. Every day he found out something or other to divert her, and spent a great part of every night in serenading her with the best music.

‘ So much love offended the queen, who, if she could not overcome the inclination she had for Salmacis, she was so much mistress of herself as to conceal it, as long as he forbore to make his addresses to another; but as soon as jealousy roused up her tenderness, she became thoughtful, uneasy, and melancholy: and as her passion was a secret to the world, she was every moment hearing of her rival’s happiness; till at last, being unable to keep these cruel passions locked up in her breast, she said to me one day, Celina, is it true that Salmacis loves Ismira with so much tenderness? Madam, answered I, having perceived that the prince was not indifferent to her, Ismira is only beloved by Prince Salmacis, because he dares not look on a person in this court who far excels her. And who do you think more amiable than that nymph? said the fairy. If you would permit me to tell you, madam, replied I, I should say the Magnificent Fairy exceeds her both in beauty and birth. Alas! Celina, said she, how little acquaint-

ed are you with the power of love, if you believe it is governed by reason! Salmacis sees none so perfect as the happy Ismira, and I am sure, in his eyes, she would prevail before the goddess my mother. I cannot tell, answered I, whether he would think her more beautiful than that goddess; but I know that all his love for this nymph does not hinder him from praising you with exaggeration; and I'll answer for him, madam, that he only pays his addresses to Ismira to secure himself from being so unhappy as to find you too worthy of his adorations. Alas! Celina, said she, how little reason has he to fear that misfortune, and how pleased should I be to let him know, that if his birth keeps him at too great a distance from my throne, his merit approaches too near my heart! But why should I flatter my grief with so deceitful an idea, when I see him so much taken with my rival? Represent him to me with all the colours of the blackest ingratitude; tell me, that notwithstanding all the kindness I have for him, he would not hearken to it but to make a sacrifice of it to Ismira, whom, though she has no crowns to offer him, he makes to triumph over my tenderness for him. All this I can sooner forgive, than his having looked so little at me not to know all that passed in my soul: 'tis this cruel indifference I would punish severely, but for sacrificing me to my rival I accuse Love. That blind boy disposes of us with so much power, that he does not suffer us to know any other happiness than that which he offers us, how precious soever that may be which he makes us neglect.

'Though Salmacis were much more guilty, replied I, than you make him to be, yet I cannot help thinking that your power draws a veil over his eyes in regard to your perfections; and dazzled with the lustre of your throne, he dares not approach you: and though he might perceive you gave him some favourable looks, he might be cau-

tious how he explained them, for fear of rendering himself criminal. O, how little acquainted are you, said the fairy, with the mysteries of the god my brother! If Salmacis had that tender inclination for me, which makes my life so burdensome to me, he would have forgot my being his sovereign; and the long race of kings from whom he takes his descent, would have made him think himself equal with the greatest princes; and his love rendering him bolder, he would have sighed loud enough to have been heard: he would have been rash enough to have explained my looks; and charmed to have seen the same fire sparkle in them which raged in his heart——but, Celina, the happiness of learning him so charming a language is reserved only for Ismira. How pleasantly do they pass away their time! Nothing interrupts their tenderness. Have a care, too happy lovers, continued the queen, of making your fate too adorable, before I have determined of mine. Perhaps, provoked by jealousy, I may take a pleasure in rendering you as miserable as myself; I may make you answer for all those unworthy sighs that have escaped from my weak foolish heart, and you may shed tears to dry up mine. But whither, unhappy princess, does thy passion carry thee? For what crime wouldst thou punish them? What reason hast thou to complain of thy rival? Is not she ignorant of thy love? And was the insensible Salmacis obliged to understand it? And suppose he did, dost thou not know by experience, that thou art not master enough of thy own heart to force it away from the object where with it is taken? Why wouldst thou then have them do more than thou art able thyself? Hast thou less virtue than these lovers? Permit them then to love, since they may with innocence; and, to punish thee for harbouring thoughts of separating them, be a witness of their pleasures.

Some ambassadors coming just then for their audience, and the queen being told they waited, went

to receive them; and I, in the mean time, went to take a turn or two in the gardens, where I met the prince. My pensiveness, and the air of concern that appeared in my face, made Salmacis ask me what was the matter with me, and if love made me so melancholy. I told him, laughing, that that god had undoubtedly some share in my musings, and that I was thinking on the fantasticalness of his empire. Let me know, said the prince, whether you have any reason to accuse him, and of what it is you complain. You have more cause to complain yourself, sir, said I, looking earnestly upon him; for if love had not blindfolded you, there are few princes who might be so happy as yourself: and I doubt, whether the favours you receive from Ismira may equal those you have lost. Since you speak so mystically, said the prince, with some confusion, I conjure you, Celina, to explain yourself, or perhaps you may make me guilty of crimes that may cost me my life. Sir, said I, such princes as you never can, when they make choice of goddesses for the subject of their vows: Venus loved Anchises. After these words, I left him to go to the queen, whom I perceived at the end of the alley wherein we walked.

Ever after this conversation, Salmacis, who understood well enough what I meant, saw the fairy every day, and appeared sometimes confused and thoughtful. He no longer valued Ismira's charms; he made no entertainments for her; his visits were less frequent; and every body took notice of this change: she herself grew jealous, but was resolved to discover her rival before she spoke to her lover. In the mean time, the fairy observing the assiduities of the prince, never doubted but I had told him. Celina, said she, you have betrayed me; Salmacis knows my weakness: his sighs and looks tell me so; for if you had not said something to him, he durst not have been so bold. 'Tis love renders him so, replied I, and not my discourse with him:

that little god has discovered to him that inclination, which gives you that esteem for him as to think him worthy of your chains. But Celina, said she again, the prince does not love me; Ismira is the object of his tenderness, and love cannot let him know what passes in my heart, since he has none for me. It may be, madam, answered I, he does not love that lady, but endeavours only, as I told you before, to prevent the misfortune of finding you too charming; and even one look of yours may have informed him, that his constraint is to no purpose.

‘The prince, who came in just as I was speaking, made the queen blush so much, that he stood like one thunderstruck; and I, to give them an opportunity to explain themselves, said, The prince here can give you a better account of what you ask than myself. Can I be so happy, madam, replied Salmacis, to know any thing that merits your curiosity? Celina, said the fairy, blushing again, is sometimes so much out of the way, that one must not always mind what she says; and what I asked of her is not worth any further information. It is worth so much, madam, replied I, that it may give you a little more confidence again in what I have the honour to tell you; therefore I desire I may acquaint the prince with the subject of our dispute. Celina, said the queen, I choose rather to believe you, than that you should take Prince Salmacis for a second. Well, madam, then, said I, I am very well satisfied that you give credit to my words, and the prince ought to be so too. Celina, replied Salmacis, who comprehended by the queen’s confusion that we were talking of him, has always been so much my friend, that after what I have heard her say, I am sure I ought to return you thanks for the belief you have in her discourse. It happens sometimes, that the great respect we have for persons whom we adore obliges us to be silent; and without the favourable assistance of a good friend,

we die before we dare declare that which is the cause. You see, madam, said I, laughing, that love takes care to explain my riddles, and the prince——. Hold your tongue, said the fairy, who chose rather to be angry with me than her lover, and do not force the prince to say what he does not think. I ought to punish you for his rashness; had it not been for you, he would neither have offended me nor Ismira. Ah! madam, said Salmacis, forgive Celina's compassion for a miserable prince. If it is a crime to adore you, I am most guilty. Consumed by a passion which I have concealed with care, believing my flame unworthy of the author of its birth, I pass my unhappy days in complaining of Heaven for having made you so perfect, that no mortal dare love you without rashness; for who, madam, can presume to adore you with that stock of beauty and virtue that gives you the preference before the goddess your mother? Salmacis, said the fairy, you certainly forget that you are speaking before me, or at least you think me very indulgent. Forbear to persuade me to what you don't think; and force me not to banish you for your rashness as well as deceit. Can you hope that I am the only person in my court who is ignorant of your love for Ismira? And how would you have me receive so profane an incense? I have not profaned mine, madam, replied the prince, but offer it you as pure as that which burns on the altars of the queen of love. Reproach me not with my love for Ismira, since you, divine fairy, forced me to it. Vexed with myself for conceiving a passion which I name sacrilege, I made my addresses to that nymph to disengage myself from so dangerous a chain. I thought for some time that I had found in her kindness for me that succour so necessary to my quiet; but one glance from your eyes, perhaps undesignedly cast on me, has disturbed anew the happiness of my life. Pleased with the love I have for my queen, I cannot live without

her: and, madam, continued he, throwing himself at her feet, 'tis in your power to dispose of my fate: and if my vows are not to be accepted, to save you the trouble of punishing me, I will pierce before your face this unhappy heart, which has rendered me so guilty. Salmacis, said the fairy, raising him up, encroach not upon my rights, leave to me the care of making choice of a chastisement which you deserve: without attempting any thing upon your life, I can find other ways to revenge myself; but, like an impartial judge, I have examined your crime, and find your rashness merits a punishment more mild than your treason. After these words, she took her leave of the prince, and would not hear him say any more. When we were alone, she made me some reproaches, which I knew proceeded more from her modesty than anger. The prince, from that day growing bold, never saw the queen but he entertained her with his passion, and knew so well how to persuade her that he did not love Ismira, that she permitted him to sigh, and to hope his sighs might have their desired effect.

'A fate so much to be envied ought to have made Salmacis forget Ismira, whatever charms that beautiful maid was mistress of; but the reproaches she made him when she knew who was that formidable rival who had robbed her of her lover's heart, brought him to her again. He visited her every day, and endeavoured to persuade her that it was his interest that obliged him to wait so much upon the queen: but Ismira, not satisfied with these weak excuses, and knowing moreover the power she had over him, told him, that she could not resolve with herself to stay, and be a witness of her rival's happiness, but would go and live retired at a house she had at the farthest part of the island. The prince, concerned at this resolution, and to prevent her going, swore a thousand oaths that he would never love any other but her;

with which the cunning Ismira seemed well satisfied: but the next morning, as soon as it was day, she went, knowing well enough that while the prince saw the queen, she must yield to that dangerous rival, and that if she left the court he would follow her: which notion of hers was very just; for as soon as Salmacis understood she was gone, he immediately posted after her. What! cruel Ismira, said he, do you forsake me? What! would you break those chains which you have sworn so often should be as durable as life? Sir, replied that maid, with tears in her eyes, 'tis not I who break them; you know, unjust prince, the pleasure I take in wearing them with you, and what I have done to make them light. How often have you, pleased with the happiness of loving and being beloved, preferred your fate to that of the gods? But that charming time is no more; the bright lustre of a crown has surprised your tenderness, and you can no longer think yourself blessed but by a mistress who can add power and grandeur to love: follow that blind divinity, and leave me to preserve the remembrance of that too happy time. Faithful to my tenderness, I shall only remember those moments when you deserved so well, and shall forget that you have betrayed me, for fear lest so cruel an idea, by kindling my rage, should weaken my love. Ah! my dear Ismira, cried the prince, throwing himself at her feet, what must I do to repair my crime? Love none but me, sir, replied she, and show by staying with me here how dear I am to you. Yes, charming nymph, said Salmacis, I love none but you, and shall think myself happy to renounce the bounties the fairy has promised me, to prove that my love is as violent as in the first days of its birth.

‘While the prince with so much imprudence forgot all the obligations he had to the queen, that lovely fairy was sensibly provoked at the preference he gave a person so much beneath him in

beauty and birth. In her rage she could not find out any punishment great enough to expiate so horrid a crime: her first transports represented the pleasure of revenge so full of charms, that she was ready to invent an enchantment by which these criminals might live in despair: but love prevailing over her passion, she contented herself with venting her anger in tears. Ah! Celina, said she, how great an injury have you done me by flattering my tenderness! Had it not been for you, I had never tasted of the fatal pleasure of being loved by the prince; I should have always seen him at the feet of my rival, and that cruel sight would have made me hate him: but poisoned by his false passion, I was reduced to the sweet necessity of thinking myself always beloved by him. What remedies, cruel maid, can you apply to the evils you have brought on me?

‘Madam, said I, if my death can make an atonement, I’ll undergo it with pleasure: I confess I was in the wrong to you. As to the perfidious Prince Salmacis, he is undeserving of your bounty, since he is so neglectful; and you ought to punish him, if he was not so dear to you that his punishment would be greater to yourself: but if he is necessary to your repose, forget his ill conduct, and attribute it not to the inclinations of his heart; the artful Ismira, for fear of your charms, keeps him from you through a use of admiring her beauty. Go and show yourself, madam, at her palace, and force from your enemy a slave who is but too much honoured with wearing your chains, and I’ll answer for his fidelity. Ah! Celina, said the queen, though I am sensible I cannot live without being beloved by the prince, I cannot resolve to take such a step, which would turn to my shame, and might perhaps add to my rival’s triumph. Well then, madam, said I, publish the tournament which you always give upon the account of your birthday, and let the prize be so great as to flatter the

vanity of the weak prince, who, fond of glory and honour, will leave his nymph, and if he sees you but a moment I'll be answerable for his repentance. The fairy, after having well weighed my advice, resolved to follow it, and ordered a tournament to be appointed, and for the prize a golden crown set with rubies, which the victor should wear at all public ceremonies in that island.

'The hopes of this recompense had the effect I expected. Salmacis could not resist the desire he had of being honoured by so particular a distinction, but left Ismira, and arrived at court the night before the tournament. The affront he had put upon the queen prevented him from going to make her a visit. The next day, the fairy, magnificently dressed, placed herself on a scaffold, attended by all her court; and after the judges of the field had performed the usual ceremonies, the prince was the first who entered the lists. His armour shone bright with jewels; his helmet was adorned with a plume of white feathers; and on his shield was figured a Cupid, endeavouring to pierce three hearts with one arrow, but could not accomplish it, and this device,

' 'Tis too much for one.'

He never in all his life appeared so charming as that day, for the god of love, who thought none more worthy of his care than that prince, and the fairy, had enlivened his natural beauty by their charms. Salmacis, after having taken a turn or two about the field, passing by the queen, saluted her, with a countenance whereon his shame for his crime was painted; and surprised at himself for preferring Ismira before that adorable fairy, stood above a quarter of an hour before he could take his eyes off her. But a knight presenting himself, he soon made himself ready to receive him, and not only gained the victory over him, but over all who

disputed it with him: and being declared victor, was led to the queen's scaffold, to be crowned by her own hands.

‘When the tournament was over the fairy retired into her closet, and would not be seen by any body; and the prince, unable to resist his desire of getting her pardon, came to me. Celina, said he to me, either kill me, or get me leave to throw myself at the queen's feet: I know I am unworthy of her favour, after what my blind passion has made me commit; but if a quick repentance, and a fidelity proof against all the trials she can put me to, can bear any weight—and yet, Celina, I know so well how by love to repair my weakness, that she shall be obliged to renew my chains. My lord, replied I, I cannot promise that the queen will hear you, since she, foreseeing that you would come, has locked herself up, and forbid any body to interrupt her. Celina, said he, I know that you have that liberty; grant me the favour that I ask, or I shall believe that you never was my friend. At last, overcome by Salmacis's entreaties, and believing that I should not displease the queen, I went and knocked at the closet-door; but was surprised when she bid me be gone, and would not hear a syllable of the prince's repentance. With this cruel answer I went to him, and thought he would have died away at the news; and so great was his grief, that he retired to his own apartment without saying one word. It was several days before he could get a favourable opportunity to speak to her, for she had forbid him her sight: till one evening, as she was walking by the sea-side, attended by her maids, he came and cast himself at her feet, and knew so perfectly well how to talk by his eyes and sighs, that the fairy promised to forget his crime, provided he would forsake Ismira; which the prince consented to without any hesitation, and from that moment gave her all the tokens of a constant passion. Ismira made use of all

her charms to seduce him again ; but finding the attempts fruitless, to banish him from her heart, left the island, and married a prince who had loved her a long time.

‘In the mean time, the fame of Salmacis’s happiness reached the ears of king Poliander, who, taking it ill that a subject should dare to make love to his sovereign, sent for Amerdin, that famous magician, and ordered him to take away and confine Salmacis in his enchanted castle ; and that cruel instrument of mischief having surprised Salmacis when he was out a hunting, conveyed him to that fatal abode. The queen, in despair for his misfortune, consulted her books, to know how her lover might gain his liberty, and found that it was you alone, generous prince,’ said Celina, addressing herself to Elmedorus, ‘who could destroy the enchantment of that castle, where so many illustrious unfortunate princes and princesses suffer punishments unknown to other mortals. The queen saw with sorrow that you had lost the ring, on which the success of this adventure depended ; when Zamat dying, committed that treasure so precious to her tenderness into her hands, charging her to restore it to you for the advancement of her happiness. She conducted you to the river Tagus, where the beautiful Princess of Fez, by her orders, waited for you ; and knowing that you was going to attempt so dangerous an enterprise without any other assistance than your own courage, sent me this morning to you, that she might herself give you that valuable ring, on which the change of her and your fortune depends, since thereby you will find your charming princess again always constant to your memory. Asmonadus, knowing of your return from the fairy Desideria’s island, and fearing you should go and take Alzayda from him, took her away in that swoon wherein your esquire thought she was dead, and left Leon, taking Sanchea along with him. He hurried her to Amerdin’s enchanted

castle, where Desideria, to be revenged of you, told him he might make himself beloved by that charming lady. But he has since found that his enchantments could have no effect upon her heart ; for she, always faithful to her dear Prince of Granada, passes her days full of grief. For you, beautiful Zamea, your knight, deceived by your resemblance, tastes all the sweet pleasures which make him bless his fate ; and Amandina, to satisfy the hatred of the revengeful Celdina, sometimes regrets the loss of the Prince of Mauritania in a deluge of tears, and sometimes bewails the death of the Prince of Arragon. For Salmacis, his punishment is great enough in being separated from his adorable fairy : but as he believes he shall never see her again, he is as much to be pitied as the rest who are kept in that terrible abode.'

Celina having thus finished her relation, made the Prince of Granada so desirous of arriving at Amerdin's castle, that they had a great deal to do to persuade him to stay in the Magnificent Fairy's island till the next day ; and the joy to know that his princess was living so employed his thoughts, that he forgot to thank Celina for the favour she had done him ; which Zalmayda and Zamea did for him, and afterwards went to the queen, in her own apartment. That night was spent in begging of the fairy to assist them with her advice ; and the next day, by sun-rise, this lovely troop left that isle, and were carried back by the same galley that brought them ; and found by the river-side a magnificent chariot for the princesses, and for the princes fairy horses, which could neither tire nor be wounded. A dwarf presented Elmedorus with a suit of armour of massy gold, enriched with rubies and pearls ; and on his shield, which was of the same metal, was the representation of himself trampling expiring monsters under his feet. Elmedorus accepted of so valuable a present and,

was armed with them by the dwarf, who informed him of their power. Afterwards they pursued their way for Amerdin's castle.

All that day they travelled without any molestation from any person, and at night arrived at a little hamlet, situated by a pleasant river's side, where the huts were built of red marble; and the shepherds and shepherdesses, clothed in stuffs of the same colour, with silver crooks in their hands, came to offer them their habitations for that night. The princesses, surprised to find so much politeness among shepherds, asked them whom they belonged to. The shepherds answered, they were subjects of the Magnificent Fairy, who had ordered them to receive them after the best manner they were capable of. These huts were found to be as convenient within, as they were handsomely built without. All the furniture was of a rose-coloured and silver stuff; and tables of red and green porphyry, covered with vessels of alabaster full of several sorts of flowers, from which there exhaled a perfume that ravished the senses.

The princesses, after they had admired that charming place, laid themselves down for some time on beds of repose, and, during a repast which was served up, the shepherds played on soft flutes; and when the supper was over, they all retired to their apartments. The next morning, by day-break, our fair adventurers, followed by the knights, got into their chariot; and, after caressing their kind hostesses, pursued their journey. The next evening they spent as agreeably as that in the marble hamlet; for, in a great forest, the track which they followed led them to a fine castle, the walls of which were white agate, and the cornices and covering of flame-coloured China. A nymph of heavenly beauty, covered with a veil of green and gold gauze, stood at the gates; and addressing herself to the Prince of Granada, said, 'Generous Prince, the Magnificent Fairy orders me to receive you

here ; and you may assure your princesses, that they may command every thing this place affords.' Elmedorus received this compliment with great civility, and presented the princesses, who embraced their beautiful hostess ; who led them into a hall of agate, the same as the palace-walls, supported by twelve flame-coloured China pillars, where all the furniture was green velvet embroidered with gold. As soon as they were seated, six nymphs came and presented baskets full of fruit and sweetmeats. After this collation, they walked into a wood of pomegranate trees, of an extraordinary height, where there were fine fountains, which fell into large China basins of that nymph's favourite colour. Zalmayda and Zamea were so enchanted with this charming abode, that they could hardly resolve to leave it, but that the nymph led them insensibly into the forest, where a noble entertainment and concert of fine music was prepared for them : all which, as soon as the princes and princesses rose from table, disappeared ; and from all the alleys, which ended in that place, came forth Moors, and gave them a morris-dance. Great part of the evening glided away in these sorts of diversions ; till the princesses reflecting that they were to rise early the next day, returned to the palace : though the next morning, more idle than ordinary, they lay till two hours after sun-rise ; when their charming hostess led them to their chariot, and taking her leave of them, gave Elmedorus a dog of an extraordinary size, and bid him follow that dog, which would lead him to the fatal castle. Elmedorus, as well as the rest of these adventurers, thanked her a thousand times, and followed the dog, who took a large tract in the forest.

They had not travelled more than three hours before they discerned Amerdin's castle ; at which the prince conceived an inexpressible joy, and making the princesses stop, desired the princes to stay with them to guard them, and advanced by

himself to the gates of that infernal place ; from whence, after the usual signal, there came forth a knight with his lance in his hand, whom he knew to be Almanzon. Elmedorus would not make use of his sword against him, but presenting his ring, the knight, coming out of the enchantment with which he had been so long deceived, let fall his lance, and threw himself at the feet of the Prince of Granada ; who, raising him up and embracing him, said, ‘ Accept from me, brave knight, both liberty and your princess,’ pointing to the princesses’ chariot. Almanzon, transported with joy, ran to his dear princess ; and in the mean time a second enemy came out of the castle, whom the prince knew to be Salmacis by his device. The respect he had for the fairy prevented his employing his sword, but let fall the point, and showed his fatal ring. The knight, ashamed of his design, ran to his deliverer with open arms. ‘ Prince,’ said Elmedorus, ‘ the Magnificent Fairy, by whom you have always been tenderly beloved, frees you from these chains, to oblige you to wear hers.’ ‘ Ah ! generous knight,’ replied Salmacis, ‘ what happiness do you pronounce ! Is it possible for me to see that charming fairy again ?’ ‘ Yes,’ said Elmedorus, ‘ and find her always beautiful and constant. But leave me to finish my undertaking ; for the dear interest I have in it urges me to make a trial of all the enemies the cruel Amerdin can send against me. Go to the princesses, who wait for me ; but have a care of their charms.’ The knight obeyed ; and Elmedorus seeing a third adversary, who was Asmonadus, advanced towards him with his sword in his hand. ‘ Who art thou, rash youth,’ said Asmonadus, ‘ who come here to seek thy death ?’ ‘ I am Elmedorus of Granada,’ replied the prince, ‘ who, favoured by the gods, come to punish thee and the traitor Amerdin, and to deliver the Princess Alzayda out of the hands of her enemies.’ At these words they fought with so

much fury, that the princesses trembled for their valiant hero, and the princes, forgetting that they were not to concern themselves in this adventure, ran to his assistance; but before they could get to him, he had brought his assailant to the ground, whose soul flew to the infernal regions through a large wound in his side. Elmedorus being thus delivered of his rival, thanked the generous knights, and desired them to return again to the princesses.

As soon as Asmonadus had yielded up his breath, there came out of the castle a roaring lion to attack the prince, who, without making use of his ring, killed him, after an hour's fight, by Asmonadus. The lion was no sooner defeated, but there appeared a knight mounted on a griffin, with his visor half lifted up, and his haggard eyes full of fury. 'Think not, Prince of Granada,' said he, 'because thou hast vanquished so often, to accomplish thy enterprise. Thou canst not escape my revenge.' 'Let us see, then,' said Elmedorus, 'if thou art more invulnerable than the rest of thy defenders, by whom thou thoughtest to weaken my arm; but know, that my strength increases with my victories.' Then Amerdin flew with his griffin towards Elmedorus, who found himself in great difficulty thereby; but growing outrageous that this traitor should defend himself so well, fetched so furious a stroke at his sword-arm, that he cut it off; and the magician, finding that he was no longer able to resist, flew away on his griffin. From his venomous blood there sprung so many snakes and serpents, which turned their murdering tongues against the prince, that he, seeing that he could not defend himself against so many enemies, turned his ring, and passing through the midst of them, went directly to the castle.

Two bears of an enormous size guarded the porch, and would infallibly have fallen upon him, but being restrained by the virtue of his ring, ran away. The gates opened, and a knight of a haughty

nien advanced to defend the entry. Elmedorus, sorry to sacrifice so accomplished a prince, desired him not to put himself to the proof of his arms : but the stranger, whom the magician had told that he was come to force away Amandina, not listening to the good advice he gave, struck him on the helmet with his sword. Upon which, the enraged Elmedorus, disdaining to use his ring, attacked him ; and though there was no knight more brave than the unhappy Prince of Arragon, laid him lifeless at his feet. After this our generous prince, impatient to find his princess, went in ; and having traversed several dismal apartments, came to a tower, where there was neither door nor window, and heard the complaints of those who were inclosed in it, and, among the rest, thought he could distinguish his princess's voice. Moved with these plaintive sounds, he took a hammer, which the Magnificent Fairy had ordered him to carry with him, and fastening his magic ring to it, struck the wall therewith, which presently opened, and he went in, and found it full of beautiful ladies, who by their tears formed a brook which ran out at the bottom of that piece of building. There he found his dear Alzayda seated by a tomb, which she besprinkled with her tears, and saw himself so well represented, that he was amazed : but desirous to put a stop to the princess's sighs and torments, he presented the ring ; upon which the tomb immediately disappeared, and the walls of the tower were changed into a magnificent triumphal arch, where the names of Elmedorus and Alzayda were written in golden letters, supported by Cupids. All the knights and ladies, who had been kept prisoners there for almost an age by the enchantments of the cruel Amerdin, came to throw themselves at the feet of the Prince of Granada, who raised them up after so noble and genteel a manner, that they conceived a new joy to be delivered by so generous a knight ; and perceiving the impatience he was in

to entertain his princess, retired to the other end of the room they were in; and the prince, willing to make use of the advantage of this their complaisance, said to Alzayda, 'Alas! my dear princess, what real grief has your false death caused me! The gods undoubtedly allowed of that command you gave me, to preserve my life to revenge you; for had not my blind obedience to your orders restrained me, I should have long ago sacrificed it to my despair.' 'Prince,' replied Alzayda, with an air of pleasure in her countenance, 'you see by the punishment the cruel Asmonadus inflicted how dear you was to me, since I for my disdain of him was condemned to bewail your death all my days. But what favourable deity conducted you into this castle, and has preserved you from the wicked Amerdin and your rival?' 'My rival,' replied the prince, 'hath with his life paid for the injuries he has done us; and the other perfidious magician, unable to defend himself against me, fled on his winged griffin.' He was going to give her a full relation of his adventures, but Alzayda representing to him that the presence of so many illustrious persons would not permit them to hold a longer conversation, said, 'Let us leave this fatal place, and be assured that Alzayda is the same as when you left her at Leon.' After this favourable assurance, the princess went to the other princesses, who were still praising the prince's generosity. Alzayda, mixing in their discourse, said, she must own that they were all very much obliged to him, and would be much more, if he would lead them out of that frightful prison. Elmedorus replied, he would as soon as she pleased; but first desired to know which of all those amiable persons was Amandina. The Princess of Castile no sooner heard her name pronounced, but she advanced; and the prince told her, he desired only her pardon for the death of Armandus, which it was not in his power to prevent. The princess blushed, and sighed at

this melancholy news, when Elmedorus, to ease her troubled soul, said, 'But since, madam, I have been so unhappy as to deprive you of one deserving lover, to repair my fault, I will restore Zalmandor to you.' 'Ah! sir,' said Amandina, 'do not flatter me with false hopes, to comfort me for a certain misfortune.' 'You shall know in a little time,' replied the prince, 'that I promise nothing but what I can perform.' In saying these words, he presented his hand to the adorable Alzayda, who was followed by the other ladies, led by all the knights then present.

As they passed through the porch, the Princess of Castile perceived the body of the unfortunate Prince of Arragon, which sight drew tears from her eyes; and Armandus's esquire, casting himself at Elmedorus's feet, said, 'Give me leave, sir, to perform the last duties to my illustrious master, and to erect a tomb in the same place where he lost his life.' 'I conjure you, generous prince,' said the Princess of Castile, 'not to refuse the faithful Cleon the favour he asks of you.' 'Alas! madam,' cried the esquire, 'it is some sort of recompense for my unhappy master, that you obtain a grave for him who employed the last moment of his life to show his love: for, after he was cured of his wounds, he left his own dominions, and being informed that you was brought to this castle, came to find you out; where he was received by the cruel Amerdin, who promised him, if he could defend this fatal place against the valiant Prince of Granada, to deliver you up to him, that he might carry you back to Castile. My prince accepted of the conditions, and this day put an end to his miserable life.' 'Cleon,' said Amandina, 'the gods can witness how sensible I am of the misfortunes of your illustrious master; and that I would, if it lay in my power, restore him to life again at the price of my crown: but since that is impossible, let us pay to his shade those offices which it ex-

pects from us. Prepare a funeral pile, and let him have a tomb worthy of so perfect a knight.' Elmedorus desired Cleon to undertake that work, and promised to supply him with all necessities: and, after that, impatient to return to the lovely troop that waited for him, left the castle, followed by a numerous attendance.

They were no sooner got over the bridge of the moat which surrounded the castle, but the heavens appeared all on fire, followed by lightning and terrible claps of thunder; which made this illustrious company look back to the castle, where they saw infinite numbers of demons, which, having destroyed that dismal place, took their flight through the air; and with this storm the enchantment ended. The princesses, shuddering and trembling with fear, knew not what to think, till day appearing brighter than before, calmed their fears, and presented to their view a most charming sight. That castle, which was more horrible than the most dismal representation of hell, was changed into so magnificent a palace, that no eyes could bear the lustre of the jewels wherewith it was adorned; and on the front might be read, in a cartridge of one single carbuncle, these words:

'This stately edifice was erected to immortalize the memory of the valiant Elmedorus, the honour and glory of knighthood, and the true pattern of faithful love.'

A beautiful lady stood at the gates, who, approaching Alzayda, said, 'Madam, the Magnificent Fairy, to leave to posterity the remembrance of the valour of your illustrious lover, hath raised this palace from the ruins of that which was destroyed by his heroic courage. Honour it with your presence, and, in a temple dedicated to the Goddess of Constancy, consecrate that mysterious ring which has effected your liberty. You have no

more occasion for its magical aid, since nothing can disturb your happiness, and your days will roll away in love and pleasure. For you, prince,' said she to Elmedorus, 'know that nothing can equal your glory; possessor of a large empire, and one of the most virtuous and beautiful princesses in the world, you will surpass the greatest heroes; and, to complete your wishes, there shall spring from your loins a son, who shall make himself known to the most distant poles.' Elmedorus and Alzayda were so surprised at the happiness that this learned fairy pronounced, that they could not make any reply; when the Princesses Zalmayda and Zamea, and all the knights who accompanied them, having seen the end of the enchantment, came to testify their joy. The Prince of Granada taking Zalmandor by the hand, while the princesses were embracing Alzayda, and presenting him to the beautiful Amandina, said, 'You see, madam, I perform my promises.' The princess, without returning any answer, held out her hand to her lover, and received with an extraordinary satisfaction all the testimonies he gave her of his love. And after the first transports of all these admirable persons, the obliging fairy engaged them to go into this new palace, which was extremely beautiful. Nothing else was hardly seen but gold, and silver, and jewels; and in the midst of the court was erected a trophy to the honour of the Prince of Granada. After they had admired this new edifice, the fairy led them into a temple of turquoise, where the goddess Constantia stood on an altar of the same stone, the basis of which was all massy gold. Alzayda taking the ring from the prince, laid it at the feet of the goddess; and, after having beseeched her always to reign in the heart of Elmedorus, was going away; when the fairy, taking her by the hand, said, 'Come, madam, let us go and appease the ghost of the Prince of Arragon by some tears of the Princess of Castile's, of which I am sure

Zalmandor will not be jealous. The Prince of Granada is willing that he should have a tomb here; and the Magnificent Fairy, to show her acknowledgment to him, hath erected a monument near this temple.' As the fairy said these words, she walked to a pyramid of black and white marble, where all the actions that the unhappy Armandus had performed on the account of his love were represented below in relievo; and on the top of the pyramid stood the figure of that prince, in the same armour wherein he fought, which were so well painted, that no one could distinguish them at that distance. On his shield was represented the cruel goddess, the destroyer of all things, holding a heart, out of which issued flames, and this device,

‘In spite of Death.’

Amandina could not behold so melancholy a sight, but sighed, and let fall several tears; and Zalmandor himself bore her company in this her state of sorrow, till the fairy, whose sole aim was to afford all these illustrious persons infinite pleasures, obliged them to leave that tomb, and go into most stately apartments; where she left all these happy lovers, to give them an opportunity of entertaining their charming princesses. Salmacis alone was uneasy; for the happiness he saw those princes enjoy made him impatient to taste the same pleasures; when the sound of trumpets and hautboys awakened him out of this his melancholy. He ran to the window, to see who was coming: but how great was his joy to see his charming fairy in a chariot, drawn by unicorns more white than the horses of the sun, and followed by all her nymphs in others! He went and threw himself at her feet before she alighted, and by transports, which nought but love could inspire, expressed the most tender passion. She raised him up with all the bounty imaginable; and her eyes appeared so

languishing, that he thought he should have died away with pleasure. By this time the princes and princesses followed, who, overjoyed to see the queen, believed that nothing more could disturb their happiness. The Magnificent Fairy embraced all these amiable heroines; and turning towards the Prince of Granada, said, 'It is just, generous Elmedorus, that I thank you for the care you have taken of Salmacis, and your restoring him faithful to me: but, to recompense you, I will complete your happiness in this palace, consecrated to your victory. In a short time we shall hear from the king your father; and for the other princes whose consent is necessary to finish all these adventures, I have taken care to inform them. In the mean time, taste the pleasure of knowing how well you are beloved by your beautiful princess. For you, charming Fairy of Pleasures,' said she to her who appeared at the gates of the new palace, 'neglect nothing to make us pass away our days happily, while we wait for that of the celebration of so many illustrious weddings.'

After these words, the queen gave her hand to the Prince of Granada, and led him into a hall, where the walls were lined, in the manner of wainscot, with white agate veined with green and flame-colour. All the furniture was of cloth of gold embroidered with pearls, rubies, and emeralds; and under a canopy, supported by four Cupids of turquoise, there lay a crown of hearts interwoven together. A throne, of the same agate as the walls, was erected six steps from thence, and covered with a rich piece of tapestry, where the queen placed herself, with all the princesses seated on each hand of her, on very fine cushions. Nothing was ever so charming as this sight, nor ever were there so many beauties assembled together in one place. Alzayda shone so bright and lovely, that, after the Magnificent Fairy, she bore away the bell, and none of the other ladies so much as disputed

it with her; though they had so little reason to complain of Nature's favours, that it was necessary every one should see Alzayda to believe that there was something more perfect than themselves. A great part of the day was already spent in such great events, when the Magnificent Fairy, fearing lest the praises that were bestowed on the Princess of Leon might somewhat chagrin the other princesses, told the Fairy of Pleasures that they ought not to be any longer ignorant of the adventure that had changed their happy days to so long sorrow, and desired her to inform that illustrious company. The charming fairy obeyed, and began in these words.

THE HISTORY

OF

THE FAIRY OF PLEASURES AND
THE CRUEL AMERDIN.

'You know, madam,' said the fairy, addressing herself to the queen, 'that I am the daughter of a powerful fairy, who kept her court in an island hard by yours, which was called the Happy Isle. My mother, walking one evening by the sea-side, saw Venus rise out of the water, followed by the God of Pleasures; who perceiving her, left the goddess to declare to her the love with which she had inspired him. The fairy was not long insensible to his passion; and their union brought me forth. My mother, charmed to see me resemble the god my father so perfectly, endued me with all the gifts that lay in her power; and consulting her books on my fate, found that I was threatened with a great misfortune if I should be loved by a prince that was a magician. To avoid this presage, she built a palace in this fatal place, furnished it with every thing that might delight me, appointed the most agreeable persons of both sexes for my companions; and the god my father, to show how dear I was to him, shut up with me the Pleasures, which were young children of a heavenly beauty, who by their presence inspire the most sorrowful with joy. He permitted them every day to go out of the palace, to show themselves to mortals; but commanded them always to return at night to my delicious prison, which makes mankind so much deprived of their amiable presence.'

‘The approach to this palace was very difficult by reason of the many monsters that defended it, and a thick cloud which rendered it invisible. I spent my days very happily in this charming retreat: every thing favoured my desires; for Love had taken care to provide a prince for me, about five years older than myself, who, by a tender and constant passion, made me discover new pleasures in the most ordinary diversions. His name was Constantius; and never did a lover better deserve that name. But of what use were all these prudent precautions against the cruel order of Fate?

‘One day, as I was walking on a terrace before the palace, I perceived a man mounted on a griffin that cut the air with his wings. This novelty made me shriek out; upon which he stopped, and alighting gently on the ground, looked at me some time, and took his flight again through the air, and soon disappeared. Frightened with this adventure, I returned to my apartment; and being again the next day in the gardens, the same stranger came and accosted me. I never in all my life beheld a man so disagreeable, and so capable of inspiring hatred and horror. Fair princess, said he, be not amazed to see me again; for who can behold you but a moment, and not wish to live all his life near you. I willingly relinquish the power I have to make the earth tremble, to persuade you that nothing can equal my love. You cannot make a more glorious conquest: I am as powerful as the gods themselves, and the heavens and earth obey my voice. I replied, Sir, my ambition will never make me envy the happiness of pleasing you. I am content with reigning in this palace, and in the heart of Prince Constantius; and desire no more. Bestow your heart on some fair lady who will know how to value it, and let me enjoy that peace and tranquillity which nothing but your presence can disturb. After these words, I would have left him, to go to meet Constantius, whom I perceived

at the end of the alley ; but he, holding me by the gown, said, You cannot, princess, have a greater happiness than in answering my passion : I cannot bear that you should prefer a young Adonis before me. If you are wise, you will accept of the offer I make you of my heart, or be afraid lest I should punish you for having made me sensible of a tenderness so contrary to my nature. I have told you I can do what I please ; therefore have a care lest you force me to hate as much as I now love. Tomorrow I'll come to learn your resolution, which will determine both our fates. As he spoke these words he mounted his griffin again ; and, after he was got out of sight, I went to Constantius, to tell him this new misfortune. We spent all that night in bewailing our hard fortune, and the next morning the cruel Amerdin appeared in my chamber. Well, princess, said he, with a countenance wherein rage and love were painted, have you reflected on the honour I have offered you ? Are you disposed to accept of an heart which never sighed for any but yourself ? Sir, said I, we cannot dispose of our affections as we please. I must confess you are deserving of the greatest princesses in the world, but love has not reserved that happy fate for me : I am entirely devoted to Prince Constantius, whom I have loved almost from my cradle. Do not, therefore, force in upon these sweet chains, since I knew you not when I received his vows : why then would you endeavour to break so pleasing a bond. I shall have a care how I break that bond, replied the perfidious Amerdin, since I intend to make that your greatest torment. 'Tis done : my heart, so little used to tenderness, yields to its natural hatred. Tremble, unhappy princess, tremble for the sighs you have caused me, and which prepare the most horrible misfortunes for you, which are much the greater, since they affect not your life. At the same time he struck this palace with a rod which he had in his

hand, and changed it into a frightful prison. Prince Constantius, who would have defended me, he put in a tower that had neither an entry nor outlet, and chased away the Pleasures: and my passion for the prince increasing every day, I spent my time in walking round that tower, to find an entrance.

‘From that time the wicked Amerdin became an enemy to all happy lovers, strove to disturb their pleasures, and filled the tower with all he could get in his power, inventing new torments to increase their tears, which were received in a basin of black marble, and formed a brook, by which briny water he performed all his enchantments.

‘One day, having consulted his books, he found that a prince beloved by Heaven would come and destroy his power. Enraged at this order of fate, he sought to invite into his castle all knights that were the most renowned for their valour. To this end he placed in forests and great roads demons in the shape of beautiful ladies, who asked their assistance against him. ’Twas by one of these phantoms that Prince Almanzon was decoyed; and, under the deceitful promise of having the beautiful Amandina restored to him, the unfortunate Prince of Arragon lost his life. At last, the Prince of Granada, madam, under your glorious auspices, came and broke our chains, and restored me my dear prince as faithful as before our misfortunes. At the same time I received your orders to erect this new palace to the glory of our invincible protector. I made use of all the power my mother gave me; and now Prince Constantius is gone to bring back to this happy abode those Pleasures that the cruel magician had forced away.’

The fairy had no sooner made an end of her story than Prince Constantius entered the room, with these beautiful children, so necessary to the happiness of life. They came and prostrated them-

selves at the feet of the queen, and told her they would accompany her ever after. The Magnificent Fairy received their homage with an air of joy, which nothing but their presence could create: and the night being very far advanced, after a light repast, which was nevertheless magnificent, the queen retired to her apartment, as did also our princesses, after they had bid their lovers good night.

All the days following were spent in gallant feasts; and the ambassadors of Granada, Tunis, Fez, and Mauritania being arrived, the Magnificent Fairy, to unite all these heroic lovers in one everlasting band, made the Fairy of Pleasures consent to the happiness of Prince Constantius, and ordered the Pleasures to prepare the feast. Salmacis would willingly have made one among these fortunate lovers; but the queen told him that she was too much afraid that his natural inconstancy would not let him as yet relish matrimony, therefore she had a mind to continue him some years longer as a lover. But this hard law was attended with so many flattering promises of loving him for ever, that he thought himself too happy to expiate his fickleness by pleasing hopes.

That day so much desired by our princes, and perhaps by our princesses too, being arrived, Alzayda led by Elmedorus, the Fairy of Pleasures by Prince Constantius, Zalmayda by Alinzor, Aman-dina by Zalmandor, and Zamea by Almanzon, went into the temple of the Goddess of Constancy, where the Magnificent Fairy, brighter than Aurora, waited for them with Salmacis. A charming concert of music began the ceremony, and when that was over, attended them back again to the palace, where a sumptuous feast was prepared for them. After dinner the Pleasures represented the destruction of the enchantment of the cruel Amerdin on a theatre erected in the hall. In the evening there was a ball, where the queen would make the

Princess of Leon preside; and, when that was done, she led these happy lovers to their apartments, where they received a recompense worthy of all their sufferings.

Salmacis was not in the least satisfied with this happy night, but waited with impatience for the morn, to reproach the Magnificent Fairy; but that lovely majesty that appeared always in her countenance prevented his complaints, and he was satisfied to show by his sighs that he deserved a more perfect bliss. However, the fairy took care to comfort him by the most tender and passionate looks, and assured him that she never would be any other's but his.

After these happy days, the queen, willing to return to her own island, left, with her illustrious court, the Palace of Pleasures, and by night arrived at the hamlet, where she spent the evening very agreeably, and the next day arrived at her own island. There she told Elmedorus, and all the princesses, that the fairy Desideria, out of despair at the Prince of Granada's happiness, had destroyed her enchanted palace, and was retired to a desert near to Granada, that she might sometimes see that prince, whom she could not forget, though she tried if the fountain of forgetfulness would work the same effect on her as on those she obliged to drink of it.

The Magnificent Fairy, after this news, and loading the princes and princesses with presents, gave them convenient and magnificent equipages to carry them to their own dominions. And it was not without tears that this royal troop parted with that adorable queen, who promised to honour them always with her protection. All these heroes and heroines parted some days' journey from the Magnificent Island. The princesses embraced each other, and swore an everlasting friendship; and the princes promised to enter into an alliance against all kings who should be their enemies.

Elmedorus was the first who got into his own dominions; where the King and Queen of Granada, overjoyed to see a son again who had cost them so many tears, almost tired him and his charming spouse with their caresses. Elmedorus discovered new virtues in her every day, and tasted a thousand pleasures; and, in due time, heard that those princes who were the companions of his fortune were in peaceable possession of their crowns and charming princesses; that the Queen of Fez had crowned Almanzon and Zamea, the king being dead; that the Prince of Numidia was resolved to stay in the Canaries, lest the inconstancy of his own country might give him an ill example; that Zalmandor, to be nearer Granada, was in Castile; and that the Fairy of Pleasures was in the Isle of Happiness. All this joy was augmented by a son, which the beautiful Alzayda was delivered of a year after their marriage, and who proved to be a prince as famous for his great deeds as the Fairy of Pleasures had foretold.

FLORINA ;

OR,

THE FAIR ITALIAN, &c.

IN the first ages of the world there was a prince in Italy who was the delight of his subjects. They enjoyed under his government a perfect tranquillity ; and his neighbours, kept in awe by his courage and conduct, durst not disturb that sweet repose. This prince travelled frequently through all the provinces of his dominions to see that justice was equally distributed. The queen his spouse, who always bore him company, arriving at a castle on the borders of his kingdom, was happily delivered of a princess, who was called Florina, and who, from the moment of her birth, gave evident proofs that she would be a perfect beauty. They had scarcely begun to taste the pleasures of that child, when the king was informed that an ambitious prince, willing to take the advantage of his absence, had made an irruption into his dominions, which obliged him to go away with his court and all the troops that were with him. Before his departure he sent for a magician to render the castle inaccessible against all surprises and insults, for the preservation of the princess, who was to be left there.

The magician, obeying the king's commands, performed the most solemn conjurations his art could devise ; wrote characters, invoked the powers of the air, and offered sacrifices to them ; he also made a circle with his wand round the castle, putting it under the care and protection of the Genii. There

he buried pieces of metal and precious stones, whereon talismans were engraved; and after this ceremony, though the castle was open, it was impossible to go in or out without the consent of those persons whom the king intrusted with the government of it. It was situated in the pleasantest part of Italy, was built of marble and porphyry, and was looked upon as a curious piece of antiquity. The apartments and gardens were answerable, and were augmented very much by the art of the sorcerer.

Florina was left in this castle under the care and conduct of a governante fit to educate and be an example to her, with a great many other ladies to attend her, who, every one in particular, excelled in all the arts requisite to make her an accomplished princess. They found in Florina, as she grew up, a disposition that answered all their care: Florina gave them every day surprising tokens; nothing came up to the sprightliness of her wit and repartees.

At seventeen years of age, the fame of her perfections being spread abroad, Mauritiana, one of the princesses of the fairies, had the curiosity to see whether what was said of her was true; which made her quit her court, disguise herself, and go to the castle where Florina was kept; and who, as soon as she arrived there, obtained leave to go in and see the princess. Mauritiana was surprised at the sight of the princess, who appeared more charming than she was reported to be, and was forced to confess, that, though an old fairy, she never beheld any thing so delicate as that princess.

Mauritiana was not one of those fairies who protect virtue, but one of those who are ambitious, revengeful, and who do what they can to accomplish their wicked ends. By these means she was raised to the station of a princess and queen of the fairies, an unlucky accident having befallen their true queen, Feliciana. The sight of Florina kindled in

the heart of Mauritiana a great jealousy, which made her form a design of carrying her away, on purpose to destroy her: but knowing that it was in vain to attempt it while she remained within the boundaries of the castle, she endeavoured to gain the governante, and to introduce herself near the princess; pretending that it would be necessary to learn her to work embroidery, such as she showed her, which was exquisitely fine.

The wise governante, not willing to have a person whom she knew not so nigh the princess, refused Mauritiana, who was forced to retire, and find out other ways to succeed in her design. She believed, that to excite the compassion and bounty the princess had naturally for unfortunate persons might produce the effect she proposed; and one day, as she was walking on a terrace within the enchanted castle, she assumed the shape of an old woman overwhelmed with sorrow. The princess hearing of her, sent one of her maids to know what was the matter. The maid returned, and told her it was an old woman laid on the ground, who appeared to be very ill, and desired her assistance. Whereupon the princess ran to her; and Mauritiana, seeing her out of the circle, caught hold of her hand; and, drawing a mysterious circle round her, they were in an instant snatched away in a dark cloud out of the maid's sight. Then Mauritiana put her into an ebony chariot drawn by vultures, which flew in the air with such swiftness that they soon gained her palace.

At her arrival all the fairies came and paid their respects to her. She alighted from her chariot with Florina, who created in the hearts of those fairies different sentiments. The good ones thought her very amiable, and pitied her; and those who were of Mauritiana's party could not look on her without anger, which made them hope impatiently for an opportunity to torment her. Mauritiana ordered the princess to be conducted into one of the

apartments of her palace, till she considered what she should do, and how she should use her: but lucky was it for her that the charge was given to one of the good fairies, who took her by the hand and led her into a magnificent apartment, the furniture of which was of an inestimable value.

The fairy having placed her on a settee, sat herself down by her, and did all she could to recover her out of the surprise she was in. 'Alas!' said the princess, with a great sigh, 'why am I forced from the happy abode where I lived with satisfaction? What crime have I committed, to be thus hurried away to a place, which, all agreeable as it appears, still makes me apprehensive of ill usage?' 'The queen's jealousy,' said the fairy, 'is the cause of it: she designs you an ill turn, if the good fairies who are here prevent her not, and hinder her from carrying her passion and resentment as far as she would. We know you, and shall not suffer a person guilty of no crime to be ill used: as for me, who speak to you, I am sensible of your good deeds, and should be guilty of the greatest ingratitude, should I not assist you all that lies in my power.'

'How have I,' said the princess, 'had the opportunity of obliging you?' 'You shall hear,' said the fairy, 'by informing you who we are, and whence we derive our origin. The stars that you see in the firmament have every one a Genius that governs them; these Genii are all powerful spirits, and the influences which proceed from the stars are executed by their orders. They have under their command a great many spirits, who bestow their influence on proper subjects, over which they are appointed. We are these spirits, and these influences are distributed under our conduct: we have no bodies, but only such as render us visible, and which are of so pure a nature, that they ought rather to be taken for spirits than bodies: we delight

more in the human shape than any other, as being the most perfect.

‘Our power is great; we dispose of the elements, and all therein: and the complete knowledge we have makes us do things which men take for prodigies, because they are ignorant of the true cause; and how, from our understanding the secrets of nature, we are properly disposed to do good or ill as we please.

‘We are not always benevolent: we partake of the influences of the stars from whence we come, which are either good or evil; the good being given to reward virtue, and the ill to punish vice.

‘We are not always present here; for when any of us leave the earth, after the time prescribed us, we return into that star from whence we came; which hath made some philosophers say that we are dead, which is not true; for we die not till the last dissolution of the universe.

‘All these advantages are balanced; for every day we take a different shape, as a wolf, a serpent, a mouse, or any other animal which fate ordains; and if, under this form, we receive any mortal wound, we actually die, without returning to our star. One day, when I was a weasel, one of your servants would have killed me, but you hindered the stroke; and I then concealed myself, recollecting that I was a fairy.’ Saying this, she embraced the princess, who was glad she had done an action from which she could never have thought of receiving so much satisfaction.

The fairy took a golden wand that she had under her garment, with which she struck the floor where they were, and there appeared a magnificent table, set out with the finest fruits, which she presented to Florina. ‘They are excellent,’ said she; ‘and you have occasion for them, not having had any refreshment since you left your own palace.’ The princess could not refuse, but ate, and shared of

her extraordinary bounty. Afterwards the fairy struck her wand upon the floor again, and the table vanished. 'We must dissemble our friendship before others,' said the fairy, 'as much as we can, that we may be the better able to serve you.' Then she made a present to the princess of a bottle of immortal water of life. 'Keep this,' said she, 'it will be very useful to you; this water has the property to change the nature of poisons, and make those salutary which were deadly: the bottle will always remain full. This is the first assistance which I can give you; as occasion offers, I will furnish you with fresh supplies, to show you my gratitude.'

Mauritiana called a council of fairies, and said thus: 'This person whom you saw alight from my car is a princess, whose reputation is so great that mortals think her a goddess; the fame of whom reaching my ears, raised my curiosity to that height, that I went to see her; and she appeared to have a noble presence, unlike the common people of the world: therefore I resolved to know if those accomplishments which belonged to none but fairies could stand the proofs of fairies; and therefore I judged it proper to bring her away, and make such trials of her as may discover the truth.'

The fairies who were of the same disposition and party with Mauritiana approved of her opinion, and proposed the most difficult trials as slight matters easily to be done; but one of the fairies, who had always been one of the chief counsellors of Feliciana, the true queen, told them, that Florina appeared throughout all her actions to be very modest, and that she had no inclination but for her good; and that the charitable action she had done, which was the cause of her being in the queen's power, might let them know sufficiently the motions of her soul, and therefore that the slightest proofs were enough to impose upon her.

Mauritiana having observed that her reasoning appeared judicious to the company, was afraid that another argument, urged with the same force, would oppose her designs, and said, that, to avoid the tediousness of long debates, it would be necessary to tell her her fate; and hence every one might judge what she thought proper for her to do. This advice was received, and the poor Florina was condemned to spin a web that would separate day and night. This order was given to one of the worst of the fairies to acquaint her with it, and deliver her materials for the work.

This fairy was glad to be charged with this commission: she went to Florina, and forgot not the least circumstance of her order. The poor princess could not have supported herself but through the sweet hopes she conceived that the fairy who loved her would not forsake her. She heard respectfully what the fairy said, and received what was brought her, which was a reel of ebony, a spindle of ivory, and cobwebs, which might serve her to spin the thread and make the web. 'I doubt not,' said the fairy, 'but you are so ingenious as to know well enough how to put the thread upon the reel, and to beat the cobwebs, so that the filth which they have contracted may fly out. Here's a little switch for you: we hope you'll think yourself happy in the beauty of your work, and do justice to it.' This said, she conducted her into a place appointed for her to work in. It was a closet, where the floor and ceiling were of black marble, and the furniture of ebony, with a little white damask bed to repose on: in short, this place was nothing but a little dungeon, which had no light come in, but only so much as to make it more dismal.

The fairy left the princess alone in this apartment, advising her to be diligent to please them, or else she would be disgraced; and that she would make use of her interest with the queen to

serve her. Florina, after having surveyed the place, took up the web ; and, from the first stroke she laid upon it with her wand, there came forth such a number of large spiders, which stunk so abominably, as that they had like to have destroyed her. This wand which was given her was of the service-tree, which has a quality to recall a latent poison that has been dead. The princess sighed, and, without giving way to her sorrow, struggled every way to free herself : she recollected that the bottle of immortal water which her friend had given her would expel the poison, and poured it on the cobwebs, when in an instant the spiders vanished, and the web became as white as snow. She took it, and wound it on her reel, which she had rubbed with a little of the said water. She spun it afterwards, and covered her spindle with a thread as fine as the expertest fairy could make.

The fairy who had in council spoken in favour of Florina, melancholy with what she had heard pronounced against her, went out concerned into one of the walks of the garden. Prince Probus, Mauritia's son, meeting with her, said, 'I beseech, sage fairy, you would let me know the reason of your sadness ; if I can help you, depend upon my friendship.' The fairy thought herself obliged to answer ingenuously to so generous a prince : she told him it was his mother, who had done an act of injustice. Policy would have engaged her to make a mystery of this, and dissemble her thoughts ; but, as she knew him to be thoroughly virtuous, she would not hide from him the secret, that his mother had stole away, and kept prisoner in her court, a young princess, whose merit was so great, that she gained the respect and veneration of all mankind. She told him, that the queen imagined that she had no other than a pretended virtue, and that she attempted that which belonged to none but fairies ; and that, holding a council, she had

gained so extraordinary and particular an order, that, under the pretence of justice and discovery of truth, this poor princess was condemned to spin a web that should divide the day from the night.

‘There is no time to be lost,’ replied Probus ; ‘this poor princess must perish, if we don’t presently relieve her. I’ll go and salute the queen, who waits for me, and return in a moment : see that every thing be done to give her what assistance she wants with all secrecy.’ The fairy who had conducted Florina to this dungeon of a work-house to perform what she had enjoined her, returned in hopes to find her dead, or at least expiring ; but was much surprised to see that the princess, who was laid down to repose herself on the bed, had finished her work with the utmost perfection.

This first design, which Florina had so happily escaped, afflicted the fairy, for fear lest she should stand other trials imposed upon her ; and this grief, or resentment, touched her so, that she could not speak to Florina otherwise than thus : ‘I’ll go and acquaint the queen that the work is done.’ This fairy ran to her, and related what she had seen. The queen continued some time silent. ‘They have given her,’ said she, ‘their necessary advice and assistance ; it will be useless for me to inform myself ; bring her to me.’ This order was instantly obeyed ; the princess brought her work, which she presented to the queen : she received it with a seeming satisfaction, commended her, and desired her to continue her diligence, which would be the only way to gain a share in her friendship.

The queen held a new council, and found out the means that Florina should go and find out the imperial rose without prickles. One of the fairies was deputed to carry the princess to the entrance into the road that led to the mountain where this

flower was to be found, and to give her of the seed to sow another, with what other things were necessary during her journey.

The fairy conducted Florina to the entrance of the road: 'Tis here, fair princess,' said she, 'that I must leave you, and beg that Heaven would guide you happily to the place where you are to go. I have brought several persons hither; but some, by their imprudence, have perished, because they would not take the advice of a fairy which you will find in the way; but some, who have obeyed, have accomplished the task imposed on them: do, then, what is directed you, and I shall have the pleasure of seeing you triumphant with the flower you go to find.' And then embracing, they parted. A few paces from thence the princess found a road very broad, straight, and open to the sight: this way was in the middle of a great wood of palms, oranges, and citrons; the earth was enamelled with all sorts of beautiful sweet flowers, and wonderfully divided by an infinite number of small streams and canals, which, by their different windings and turnings, formed meadows, and whose murmuring sounds charmed the ear; while the birds, in concerts, inspired every thing we can think of that is tender and agreeable.

Florina followed the road without disturbance, and arrived insensibly at the end. Here she found a grand portico, magnificently built, which joined to a palace not less stately, where was one walk higher than the rest, on which was a lodge, in which Rationtina, who was the fairy that was to advise her, delighted. In approaching the portico, the princess saw the fairy, who came to receive her: she was full of caresses, to which Florina made suitable returns. Rationtina conducted her into the palace, and made her sit down on a rich bed. This fairy never came out but to receive persons who passed by the portico, to give them grave advice what they were to do. She asked Florina

the occasion of her journey, who told her that the fairy-council had sent her to find the imperial rose without prickles. 'You will succeed,' said the fairy, 'if you will do as I bid you: many have searched before you; those who have believed me have found it, and others have miserably perished for not regarding me. A little distance hence you will meet with persons who will appear very agreeable to you, and press you close to engage you to stay with them; they will attempt to persuade you that they can give you all the pleasures of life: take care not to believe them, for they intend nothing but your destruction; the short time you are with them you will discover falsehood and lying.'

'You will find others that will come to persuade you the same thing, and yet are more dangerous than the first: avoid them presently. After them you will meet with others, whose wits are more delicate, insinuating, and persuasive, who have arts to surprise those they see as soon as they listen to them. My princess, as soon as you come among them, think that you are in a thin contagious air; keep yourself close and reserved from their fatal attempts, and be assured that you have no need of any thing but the imperial rose in this journey. Take nothing of the inhabitants that they offer you; for 'tis to ruin you. If you are obedient, you will arrive happily at the foot of the mountain where the flower is, and not fail to find it. I will give you my son for a guide; though he looks like a child, he knows the road, and will prevent you from going wrong.'

'But, madam,' replied the princess, 'is it so difficult to find this flower? and must one take such great circumspection to succeed?' 'There is no need,' said the fairy, 'of so much care as you think; there only wants an integrity of mind and a firm resolution: I believe you don't want that, which makes me think you will succeed.' 'I fore-

see,' said the princess, 'there are few persons who have undertaken so dangerous a project.' 'Un-deceive yourself, my princess,' replied the fairy; 'this adventure is to be undertaken by all the world; and I have seen silly shepherds succeed better than kings and queens.' Saying this, she carried Florina into a hall, which had the prospect of a very beautiful garden, where she had provided an entertainment that wanted nothing you could wish for. The princess ate; and, when she had done, the fairy brought her son to wait on her, as Florina's gentleman-usher; and, after making her compliments, the princess left her to pursue her journey.

Mauritiana all this time was disconsolate that Florina had effectually escaped their revenge in the first trial, and was afraid she would still escape by the same perfection. Her friends, on the other side, were as much tormented as she; but while they endeavoured to hide their melancholy from the rest, the prince and the counsellor fairy met together in a grove of the garden, to divert themselves, and find out who it was that served Florina. During their conversation, the fairy who was Florina's good friend arrived, and informed them that it was she that relieved her, and after what manner. The prince and the other fairy congratulated her with an inconceivable joy. 'I see plainly,' said the prince, 'that this person is one of great merit, since she knew so well how to make use of the water you so seasonably gave her, and which was so valuable to her. Hence we may suppose that the beauties of her mind excel those of the body.'

'You need not doubt it,' said Florina's fairy friend; 'I knew her in her own palace, from whence she was brought hither, and always found in her that brilliant wit and shining virtue, which, joined to the obligations I received, obliges me to neglect nothing to serve her that I am able to do.'

‘And I,’ said the prince, ‘will second you: she is gone to find the imperial rose: I’ll go and serve her, to the end that she may return with that flower; for I am persuaded that it was never gathered by any body that deserved better.’

Florina, after leaving Rationtina, entered into a delicate wood, which had a great many tracks half beaten, and crossing one another, which made it very intricate to find a direct passage. The little guide, seeing her concerned, smiled; and running before, soon convinced her that he knew his road. The princess was surprised to see a child so certain in so difficult a passage: ‘I have a great curiosity,’ said she, ‘to know how you come to be so well acquainted with the way.’ ‘I have,’ said he, ‘conducted hither several persons, so that it is impossible for those that follow me to lose their way.’ ‘But how is it,’ said Florina, ‘that you should do this, being so young?’

‘I am not so young as you imagine,’ replied the conductor: ‘I am as old as the first man; and my youth will last as long as any continue upon the earth. I cannot grow old, as being the son of Rationtina, which signifies reason, which is the daughter of heaven, who always gives me a blooming youth.’ ‘But, dear guide,’ said Florina, ‘is your mother of the race of the fairies?’ ‘She is as much a fairy as the rest,’ replied he, ‘but of an origin much nobler and more elevated than those you have seen: those are only children of the stars, whose power extends over material and sensible things; but my mother, on the contrary, is a daughter of heaven, and her power is over souls: by her wise advice she influences the will of mortals; whence it is she is called Rationtina, or the princess of reason. Those who are affected by her motions never miscarry, or fail to be happy.’

‘But,’ said Florina, ‘since your mother is sent from heaven to be a director to us, how comes it that she always resides in that palace? There are

but few people that can find her out; otherwise they might improve themselves from her advice, if they had the same advantage that I have had.' 'That palace which you have seen,' said the little guide, 'is so well situated, that they may come thither from all parts of the world; and that high tower, where my mother generally resides, is so contrived, that she can from thence distinctly discover all the other parts of the earth; and when she sees any one hath need of her, she goes to them, or sends me to help them: but her inclination is much greater for those who come to her the way that you have taken.'

'How comes it,' answered Florina, 'that those who come to her do not all do it by the same way?' 'No,' said the little guide, 'few people come this way; and those who do, stay so long, that they hardly ever get back again.' 'I am not surprised at that,' said the princess, 'for 'tis hard for a young creature to pass through so agreeable a place of living hastily.' 'You have not yet stopped on the road,' said the little conductor; 'and all that which is so engaging in the place, has not hindered you a moment from the execution of your orders.'

'I know not,' said the princess, 'how that can be done.' 'Twas that,' said the little guide, 'that made me say to my mother, that you would gain the prize of the imperial rose; for the end of the way is so full of delights, representing the pleasures of infancy, where those whose souls are well descended love not to stay long, being ambitious of coming early to my mother's palace, who always receives them with extreme tenderness; and these are such persons as she commits to my care and conduct.'

In talking thus they came out of the wood, and entered into a plain, where they perceived at a distance some dwelling-houses. Across the plain there was a valley, at the bottom of which ran a river by

a wood's side; the pleasing sight of which, redoubling itself in the reflection of the water, made an agreeable landscape. There they met with several young persons laid upon the grass, under the shade of the grove; who, as soon as they saw the princess, rose up and saluted her. One among the rest, civilly addressing herself to her, said, 'Give me leave, madam, to ask you where you are going; and by what chance you arrived in this place; and, since you are here, whether we shall be so happy as to be any ways serviceable to you? The sentiments of respect and friendship which you inspire us with, madam, are uncommon: we are readily persuaded in seeing you, that if you are not a goddess, you are at least a great princess.' 'I am going,' answered Florina, 'to find the imperial rose without prickles.' 'The design is worthy of you, madam: we are not then deceived in the judgment we formed of you. I believe you are too obliging to refuse us your company to a place of refreshment, and to stay a few days with us.' 'I cannot do it,' said the princess; 'my design will not allow me to stay any where: the fairies have sent me, and they will be readily obeyed.' 'That will not set you at variance with them,' replied the same person that spoke first to her: 'they are sensible that you must take some days of rest, the better to enable you to bear the fatigues of the journey. You cannot meet with a pleasanter place on the road than ours, or any persons more zealous to serve you. We are impatient to have you share with us the pleasures we enjoy: do us the honour then, madam, and not the mortification to refuse us, who are entirely in your interest. We are just at the palace-door, and cannot suffer you to go by without some refreshment.' All the other ladies with her joined in their entreaties, and surrounded her, so that Florina yielded to their importunities and caresses.

At a little distance they were met by Ociosina,

or Idleness, the princess of the place, who was walking out with the retinue of her court. She graciously received Florina, and conducted her into her palace, where she made her sit down in an elbow-chair by her. Ociosina lolled herself upon a sort of couch, or sofa, in a corner of the room. The wainscot and ceiling were of very fine glass, and the floor of cedar. The sofa was covered with a silver brocade, and stuffed with down. The curtains which formed the canopy were of cloth of gold, decked within and without with rubies, diamonds, emeralds, and other precious stones. All the other apartments of the palace were not less magnificent, particularly a great number of down-beds, easy chairs, couches, settees, tables, toilets, and glasses. All the persons of the court being seated about the princess according to their rank, Ociosina turned herself towards Florina, and asked her what the occasion of her journey was. Florina answered, that it was to find the imperial rose. 'I am very much surprised,' said the princess, 'that being so young, you should undertake so difficult a task. 'Tis enough,' continued she, 'for one of full age and strength to engage in. Instead of going farther, and attempting such a thing to no purpose, stay some time here, and you will be made sensible that it is out of your power. I have ladies in my court who have made the same trials you are going about, but have been obliged through necessity to stop their journey, and take the advice we offer you.'

One lady of the circle rising from her seat here-upon, and addressing herself to Florina, said, 'Madam, I am one of those persons whom the princess hath spoken of: I went to the palace of Rationtina, to try the same adventure which you do; but was no sooner well in the road, than I found a lassitude and insupportable oppression upon me. I was forced to sit down, and found myself under great uneasiness for what I had undertaken, till Ration-

tina's son came to me. This child is called Philaphtica, that is, Love. His presence dissipated my trouble, and he conducted me to the princess you see here, who hath bestowed a thousand favours upon me, and who hath every thing that is pleasing and agreeable about her court.'

As the lady had done speaking, the little Philaphtica, whom she mentioned, came in; but perceiving Florina's guide there, he retired. During this time, the princess Ociosina fell asleep; and Florina found herself so dejected, that she had not strength to ask her little leader, if he that appeared there was his brother. All the ladies, seeing their princess asleep, betook themselves to what they liked best; some to the toilet, others to lie down to rest; some in arm-chairs, others again on couches; while several entered into discourse on dress, &c.: others there were who retired to cards, which they managed with a surprising dexterity. Florina, who was yet seated by the queen, and who knew nothing of these kind of diversions, admired how the motion of the cards should make such frequent changes, and wanted to know why in that time there appeared in the women's faces, joy, love, anger, rage, and all other passions, one succeeding another.

Ociosina being waked, all the ladies attended her, and served up a collation of fruits in the finest order in the world. The princess, without rising from her place, could conveniently reach to whatever was set upon the table. Florina remained upon her seat very attentive to examine whatever passed, feeling in her mind terrible agitations, in reflecting on the advice that Rationtina had given her, on what she had seen, and what she had heard. In this confusion they helped her to whatever was choice upon the table, and without thinking on what she did, she was going to taste; when her little conductor spread his wings, which were on his shoulders, and which Florina had not yet

seen, which obscured Florina's eyes with a black mist that surrounded them. And soon after, this exhalation dissipating, Florina knew that all she had seen was nothing but artifice; and that the fruits were either empty or filled with poison: upon which she immediately rose, and followed her guide, who conveyed her from so pernicious a place.

After they had got out of the limits of the palace, they entered an avenue planted with double rows of elms, ashes, and limes, which formed agreeable vistas. Florina thought presently that it was the way they ought to go; but her little guide stopped her, and let her know, that we should not always go the first road which seems most agreeable to us; for the ways which please us most are not usually the happiest. Then the princess went into a path, or by-way, covered with briars and thorns, where it was very difficult to pass: upon which she could not help saying to her conductor, 'Why have you forced me to leave a road which appeared plain, to take one that is so rough and impassable?' 'That which you have taken,' replied the guide, 'leads directly to the Palace of Pleasure, which is what my mother told you would be so pernicious, and where you would be more exposed than you have been in that of Laziness, which we have quitted.' 'How I am obliged to you, my dear conductor!' said Florina; 'I am very sensible of your kindness. But pray tell me, is there no other road more easy to pursue our journey in?' 'This is the shortest way,' replied the guide: 'the road is not difficult but at the entrance. The others you would take, are indeed more commodious to appearance, but very easy to lose one's way in; and you will meet with abundance of misfortunes there you cannot well avoid.'

In a little time after they arrived in a plain, where the land, no ways ungrateful to the tiller's care, made it a most delightful place. This plain was sowed with corn, and the hills which sur-

rounded it were covered with vines and fruit-trees. In the admiration of so fine a place Florina lost all thoughts of her fatigue, but expressed to her dear guide the joy she felt in being brought into so charming a country. She took the opportunity of asking him, if the little Philaphtica, that she saw in Ociosina's palace, was his brother, and why he retired with so much haste.

'He is not my brother,' answered he: 'I am an only son, and my mother never had any other child but me. She named me Agatonphisa, which signifies good sense; and him that you have seen is an impostor, who, to surprise mortals with the more ease, and abuse their simplicity, says that he is my brother, and sometimes passes for me. 'Tis by this means that he leads those who believe in him to their ruin. He came with no other design than to surprise you; but when he saw that I attended you, he went another way.'

'I don't wonder,' said Florina, 'that he retired so suddenly; nobody loves to be found in the company of those whom they would pass for.' In speaking this they saw a cottage covered over with vines, which formed an arbour of muscadine and other exquisite grapes; where one might see orchards of a vast extent planted with all sorts of hortulan fruits, and numerous espaliers of peaches, apricots, and nectarines, of a prodigious size. On the other side, the eye surveyed a large kitchen-garden, full of wholesome plants and roots, necessary for the use of life. The person that cultivated this place was called Ergonides, which signifies industry; whom they found with a spade in his hand, soliciting nature to bestow on him that plenty they saw before him.

As soon as he perceived the travellers, he went up to them, and after saluting Florina, he gave Agatonphisa a thousand caresses, which the other returned. Then he conducted them into the shade, under one of the arbours, where he entertained

them with a country collation of the best fruits he had. The princess durst not touch them; but when she saw her little leader take of them, she ate, and found them of an excellent flavour. The collation ended, Ergonides let them see his menagerie. Florina was charmed with the propriety and fine order in which every thing was disposed, and to see that this man was indebted for all these things to his great diligence and industry. After expressions of their friendship and gratitude, they left Ergonides, and continued on their journey.

Upon the road, Florina, discoursing with Agatophisa, said, 'There's a man,' speaking of Ergonides, 'who appears all content, and lives a perfect easy life!' 'He labours, and that is so great a pleasure to him,' replied the guide, 'that he would not change his condition with the greatest king on earth. He is a friend of my mother's, and always comes to consult us when he has any affairs to transact. He is a son of the sky, as she is a daughter; and 'tis he that shows men that labour is necessary to prolong their days on earth, and the most certain resource to fly to against the indispensable necessities of life.'

During this conversation the princess heard a retournello of soft flutes, which sensibly pleased her ear: 'How agreeable is this music! said she; 'I find myself seized with pleasure, and in a kind of transport that will not let me go much farther. Hearken, I beseech you, my dear conductor; let us see what it is, and whence it comes.' 'Take care of yourself,' answered he; 'there is nothing more dangerous than for you to stay here: that which gives you so much pleasure you will find presently frightful, if you understood the cause.'

He had no sooner done speaking than a vast number of people of both sexes appeared, who played the fool together after an extravagant manner. The women were half naked, without shame or confusion; and the men, debauched with liquors, had

less modesty or discretion. The princess trembled with fear and horror at such a disorderly sight, and they seeming to approach nearer, she stole off, and fled with a surprising swiftness. Florina being got at some distance out of sight, stopped a while to breathe; and turning towards her guide, said, with a trembling on her speech, 'These people have frightened me so, I am not yet recovered.' 'You have done prudently,' said Agatonphisa; 'twas only flight whereby you could have escaped the fatal poison of these detestable enchanters; and if you should stay to rest here a little, you would fall into their snare, and run the hazard of being undone like them.'

Florina being recovered out of her confusion, and comforted by her faithful guide, pursued the road, and found herself advanced in a plain which bordered upon a mountain that seemed a vast distance off. The way that led to it was very direct, without the appearance of rivers, brooks, woods, groves, or any other place convenient for repose. Florina asked Agatonphisa what that mountain was they saw there. 'That is the end of your journey,' said he, 'and the place where the rose grows that you are in search after.' The princess leaped for joy at this answer; and believing she should by the evening come to gather the imperial rose, redoubled her steps and diligence: but the more she advanced, the farther off the mountain seemed to be, so that it made her melancholy, impatient, and weary; and the sun shining directly on her head, quite confounded her, so that she resolved to take another road, which seemed more agreeable, on the left hand, and would lead her to the same place as that wherein she was. Agatonphisa not being consulted, let her alone; and Florina continued to pursue this new way, where she found some shade which she could not have expected: but the unevenness of the ground insensibly made an interposition betwixt them and the mountain, so that they

lost sight of it. Nevertheless she continued to march on, more through humour than reflection, and at last came to a town. The houses were plain built, but very handsome within. At the entrance into this place, the princess found the men of modest behaviour, who conversed together after a civil and reserved manner, and who saw them pass by with a great deal of indifference. She met others more shy, who showed no manner of curiosity or concern for her, and continuing the road, she came into a public place, where a woman addressed her with a sweet affable air, and let her know that she was sensible of the uneasiness she was under, and that she might confide so far in her, to let her understand what disturbed her, assuring her she would use her as if she was her own sister, for that she had a natural inclination to serve her. She likewise insinuated to her, that the place where they were was not so proper for persons of their sex to hold a conversation in, therefore she begged of her to go in and rest herself, for that then they might have the liberty of saying what they pleased. Florina believed her, and went in, when in a moment the neighbouring ladies came to visit her, where they found the fair stranger; and observing her diligently, were struck with admiration, and asked her civilly from whence she came. 'I come,' said Florina, 'from the palace of Rationtina.' The ladies pitied her, and said, that she might well be tired; and presently after let her know, they should be glad to be informed what she had met with on the road. Florina related what had happened with the Princess Ociosina, and what she had seen at Ergonides's cottage, and the fright she was put into by the mad company she saw in the way. 'Do me the favour,' said one of the ladies, 'to tell me where you design to go now.' 'I am going,' answered the princess, 'to find the imperial rose without prickles.' 'You may find it,' said the lady, 'on our lands: and since you are engaged in so

noble a design, we shall think ourselves obliged to give you assistance, in order to succeed.' Which they all repeated very obligingly. During this conversation, there entered a man of a modest look, being very civil and well bred. Upon which, all the ladies rose up with great respect, to offer him their seats; and then a servant very officiously brought in an elbow-chair, which was set in the best part of the room, where he seated himself: and being informed of the subject of their discourse, one of the ladies told him, that the stranger which he saw there came from Rationtina's palace to find the imperial rose; and being come into their town without knowing any body, they had tendered her their service; and that since her arrival there, she had related her adventures upon the road.

This man, turning towards Florina, expressed his pleasure upon her design; and after wishing her much joy on her success, he told her, that Heaven had been favourable to her, since she fell into the hands of so select a company, who had the very same designs with herself in pursuing that most excellent inquiry; and that she could not fail, under their conduct, to gain the prize: and that for his part, he would assist them with all the light possible to clear up the difficulties, and to make them surmount all the obstacles they should meet with; and after that, went away. These words made not a little impression on the princess: she depended on these promises so much, that she flattered herself to be already possessed of the flower. This agreeable illusion had continued, if the advice which Rationtina gave her had not alarmed her, by making her always sensible of her inconstancy, and of that credulity which would be her ruin. She was likewise alarmed to see her dear Agatonphisa all this time mute, and in a kind of lethargy, from which she could not wake him. This was a damp to her joy, and the intended measures of that protector or guide.

After the man was gone, one of the ladies told Florina, that the person who just now left them was their conductor in the inquiry they were making, as well as she, after that incomparable flower. 'He is a man,' said she, 'madam, of great probity and profound knowledge, and particularly in this discovery: he hath the goodness to instruct us, and to communicate to us such lights as we are capable of receiving and making an improvement of. Then assure yourself, madam, that this flower is the symbol of virtue, which makes all those happy who possess it. Several fancy, that to enjoy this treasure, they should strip themselves and mortify their passions; but they deceive themselves. It is proper, indeed, to calm and temper them, so that they shall not be discovered; but it is no way necessary that we should be deprived of what nature has given us.'

In that moment of time the little Philaphtica appeared to Florina, and did what he could to introduce himself. Agatonphisa gave him a scornful glance; upon which, Philaphtica appeared no more. The lady who had detained Florina said, 'Tis some time that we have been here; let us go and refresh ourselves, and then continue to give such instructions to this fair lady as are necessary.' They all rose to go into the next room: but Agatonphisa seeing that Florina was going to be lost with the rest, spread his wings, and taking two or three turns before Florina, by an impetuous motion he scattered a contagious air around her, which aided her escape. Philaphtica was so frightened, that he fled, and left the princess alone. Agatonphisa took her by the hand, and conducted her to a mountain at a distance, where he told her the danger she had been in, and what secret communications that place had with the palace of Pleasure.

Florina was very melancholy upon the reflection of what had like to have happened to her, and

knew not how to return the vast obligations she had to her dear Agatonphisa, from off whom she never cast her eyes till she came to the foot of the mountain, which was bordered with cedars and palms of a great height. The rock appeared so steep, that Florina believed it inaccessible, and that she should never be able to mount it. She took several turns to discover which way she might get up; but finding none, she fell into the last despair. Prince Probus, son of Mauritiana, would not suffer her to lie long in this cruel uneasiness, but presented himself before her. That prince being known to her, by having seen him at the fairy's palace, where he was looked upon by every body as a man of great merit, was so far from giving her the least disturbance, that he gave her a secret pleasure.

'How comes it, my princess,' said Probus, 'you do not ascend to the top of that mountain to gather the imperial rose, which is to be the reward of your journey?' 'It is a long time, my prince,' replied Florina, 'that I have sought how to do it, but in vain; and the thing appears impossible.' The prince smiled at her answer, and said, 'Princess, follow me.' At that instant he came to a very large high tree, which joined to the foot of the mountain, and bid Florina observe that that tree had knots and branches, by the means of which they might ascend. He actually mounted, and the princess followed him. They climbed so well from bough to bough, and from knot to knot, that they got up half the way, till the rock was so formed, that they could easily gain the top of the mountain. Florina could scarce contain herself for joy, to find herself upon the plain where the flower grew that was to crown her with a triumph. This pleasure enlivened her with every thing that was gay: she expressed her gratitude to Probus for the favours he had done her. 'I could not delay doing you this little piece of service,' said the prince:

‘my inclination for you engaged me to it; and the fairy, your good friend, hath sufficiently solicited me.’ ‘How am I indebted to that charming fairy,’ cried Florina, ‘after all that she has done for me, to send so great a prince to me, who being sensible of my grief, came himself to deliver me from my despair, and conduct me to the greatest happiness.’

‘Princess,’ said Probus, ‘see there the road that leads you to the palace of Perseverance, who will show you the flower. You will meet with me in your return, to convey you speedily to my mother’s court.’ The princess pursued the road, and arrived at the palace, where she found the lady, who received her very agreeably, and conducted her to the flowery field, where this precious pledge was. It is hard to conceive the sentiments of pleasure and joy that seized the princess at the sight of this treasure. The fear she was in, lest her eyes should deceive her, made her greedily snatch at this incomparable flower; and the earth being stripped, appeared changed, opening itself, which served as a mouth to say to Florina, that she ought to be comforted. The princess, seeing in a moment the place so well prepared to receive the seed, recollected, that grain that she had about her should be sowed in the same place from whence she had gathered the flower; and had the pleasure to see nature produce again another like that which she had gathered.

Florina having got the imperial rose, thought of nothing now but returning, and therefore took the same road by which she came. The prince, who waited for her, seeing her take this way, stopped her, and said, ‘Princess, this road is too tedious, and you should never return with that flower the same way that you went to gather it; we must take a shorter course.’ And giving her his hand, he conducted her by a most agreeable way till she insensibly arrived at the palace of the fairies.

Fame presently published through the fairy court that Florina was returned with the precious treasure. The good fairies could not contain themselves for joy; and Mauritiana found herself at last obliged to confess publicly, that Florina deserved a reward worthy of her labour. Florina, in her return, was altogether under the conduct of the prince; and when they were come near the palace, Probus said to her, 'I must leave you, my princess, for fear of being seen. You are in a direct road, and cannot go astray again.'

The princess continued her way, lifting up her eyes to heaven, to give thanks for the favours she had received; and Mauritiana had assembled her council, who waited to receive Florina with great magnificence. When she came to the gates of the palace, Mauritiana, attended with all her court, went to receive her, presenting her with a chariot, on which they obliged her to mount. The chariot was of gold richly wrought, and drawn by four fine white horses harnessed variously. The first harness was covered with sapphires; the second with several precious stones, as agates, onyx, topaz, and rubies; the third was with diamonds; and the fourth with amethysts of an inestimable value. Four fairies led the horses with silk and golden reins.

The princess, in this equipage, entered the palace with the acclamations of all the fairies; and at the foot of the great stair-case, Mauritiana gave her her hand to alight from her chariot, and conducted her into the hall, where a considerable entertainment was provided, which was carried off with all marks of joy for her happy return. Afterwards, she was led into one of the finest apartments of the palace, to repose herself. The next day, Florina was conducted with the same pomp and magnificence to the temple of Virtue, which was not far from the palace, to return thanks to Heaven for the favours she had received during

her journey. There she deposited the flower she brought, and received from Mauritiana's hand a crown consecrated to Virtue.

Florina being returned to the palace, and retiring into the apartment prepared for her, the two fairies her good friends, and Probus, went to congratulate her in particular, and express the joy they felt upon her advancement. 'It is not to me,' said the princess, 'that these praises which you attribute are due: 'tis to the powerful assistance you have given me, and particularly to that generous prince. All my pains had been fruitless, and I had remained at the foot of the mountain, deprived for ever of the opportunity of gathering that flower, and the happiness of seeing you again.' 'Could I refuse,' said the prince, 'my poor assistance, to a princess whom Heaven will protect for ever? The law of nature inspires and ordains that we should relieve those who want our help.' 'There are few persons,' said the princess, 'who have such valuable sentiments: but after all, I am not less indebted to you for that excess of goodness you have shown to me.' The conversation continued some time upon the gratitude Florina acknowledged due to them for their care of her, and prayed them to continue the same to her. 'Our duty obliges us,' said the counsellor fairy; 'and we are sent upon earth for no other end but to defend those who are unjustly persecuted.' And after a long discourse, they left Florina alone to rest herself after so much fatigue. The good fairy at parting said, 'Fear nothing farther, my dear princess; live at ease: nobody shall hurt you.' 'But,' said Florina, 'I am not yet in my own palace.' 'Time brings all things to pass,' replied the fairy; 'and we will manage your affairs so well, that you shall have reason to be satisfied.' Florina thanked them for their care, and begged a continuation of their favours; which the fairy promised afresh: and after embracing her, rejoined the other two, who were gone before,

and waited for her. Prince Probus and the counsellor fairy seeing her arrive, proposed to walk together in the palace-gardens to discourse of all that had happened upon the subject of Florina. They could not help admiring her merit, and especially the prince, who carried it so far, that he gave occasion to the fairy, her good friend, to think that the prince loved her. She conceived a secret joy thereat, hoping thereby it would be more useful to the princess. And to be more assured of it, seeing the prince continued to praise her, she said, 'Prince, I fancy that in this commendation you have made of the princess, there is something more than admiration in it; and if I am not deceived, there is a little inclination to love in the bottom.' The prince coloured: upon which the two fairies laughed, and the grave fairy said, that it was not so surprising a thing, since it was difficult to see much merit without having an esteem; and that esteem proceeding to love, was too pleasing to be resisted: but on the other side, it would be a surprising thing, if his soul was limited or tied down to a single esteem. 'You then approve, sage fairy,' said the prince, 'the love I have for the princess.' 'Yes,' answered she, 'you need not doubt it.' Then the prince could not forbear assuring them, that he had all the love for that princess that his heart was capable of. 'Tis by these deeds I know, great Prince Probus,' said she, 'you have performed all those bright actions before: but to love persecuted virtue is an unparalleled action, and worthy of you.' 'But,' replied the prince, 'what signifies my love, since she that inspires my passion is ignorant of it; and I cannot consent that you tell her, for fear of displeasing her.' 'Fear nothing,' said the fairy, Florina's good friend, 'that is too plain and agreeable to be mistaken.' 'Fair fairy,' replied the prince, 'you flatter my passion very agreeably: but tell me, I beseech you, when that is done, have I not every

thing to dread, and the greatest obstacle to surmount? Will my mother consent, when she finds it is for one against whom her malice will never have an end?' 'Heaven disposes of every thing as it pleases,' said the fairy adviser; 'I hope your sentiments for the princess will be approved thereby, and that you will be blessed with means to execute your designs. I foresee we shall, ere long, have some considerable events happen at court. The glory of Florina gives the queen most cruel torments. She dissembles them fairly, but will resent it home at last, waiting only for an opportunity to destroy her. I found her in one of the groves of the garden only with her confidant, and they appeared to me very thoughtful and perplexed; whence I judged they were contriving some grand design. In the mean time, prince, conceal your passion, and let Florina know nothing: only do her all the good offices you can; for that is the way you are to arrive at the happiness that you desire.'

The fairy counsellor was not at all deceived in her judgment, that Florina's glory occasioned terrible emotions or disturbances in Mauritiana's soul. She retired every day with her confidant into the most retired places of the garden, to complain of her grief: 'You see,' said she, 'if I have not reason to be afflicted; all the snares which I have laid to destroy this mortal, so odious to me, have only served to increase her happiness, and add to my confusion and despair. I would persecute her and destroy her, without discovering my revenge, and I am forced to prepare a triumph for her, and crown her with my own hand. Unhappy ambition! why hast thou carried me so far, to make me undergo such cruel punishment? let me forsake the place, where I am all-powerful, and fly from the advice, which opposes every thing that may flatter my passion, without having the liberty to complain. My son disapproves my conduct, though I

have advanced him to the dignity of a prince. You see almost all my court condemn me, and only pay me the appearance of respect, which is due to the glory that surrounds me. Let me restore to Feliciania the throne, from which I have banished her; it will be more glorious for me to procure her restoration. Let me live where I have established an empire, that will make every body tremble under the severity of my laws: imprudent as I am, my passion had blinded me, that I did not know when I saw this princess, that her virtue was solid, and that Heaven favoured her.'

'But,' said the confidant, 'if this princess hath surmounted all the difficulties she met with, 'tis from the advice she received from Rationtina.' 'Tis true,' replied the queen: 'but Rationtina only gave the advice; it was by the decree of Heaven she executed it. A vast number of people pass that way, whom she advises; but the number of those who follow it are so small, that this princess is almost the only person who hath made an advantage of it. Neither the charms of the palace of Ociosina, besides the other difficulties she met with, could detain her. She arrived at the foot of the mountain where the flower grew, and there, Heaven, by an unforeseen and wonderful assistance, found out the means for her to ascend it.' 'That could not have been,' answered the confidant, 'had not one of the fairies helped her to gain the height of that mountain. And if it was so, have not you the right to punish and revoke what you have done for Florina, as a conquest obtained contrary to the laws?'

'No,' said Mauritiana; 'don't you know that we inhabit the earth to protect virtue? And this princess has too much, which sets me so against her, because she is not descended of the fairies, and may let mortals know that they may be virtuous without us; and when I shall come to discover that any fairy hath assisted her, I shall then be obliged

to commend and reward her.' 'I see,' said the confidant, 'that it is very difficult to oppress the virtuous, without appearing unjust.' 'Tis that which torments me,' interrupted the queen: 'I have been too hasty; Florina is at present sheltered by the trials she has gone through, and perhaps will rest there. I have but one way left to flatter my hopes, and that is to solicit and persuade her to undertake to go and find out the queen Feliciana in the wonderful labyrinth; and as she cannot foresee the dangers therein to be met with, she may perhaps generously engage in it.' 'But,' said the confidant, 'if Florina return with the queen, you will be obliged to surrender the crown.' 'What signifies that,' replied Mauritiana, 'after what has passed? It is indifferent to me whether I stay here, or return into my islands: but how agreeable will it be to me to have Florina destroyed? I shall then be freed from a person I cannot bear. You know if they once enter into the labyrinth, they cannot come forth without the princess Feliciana. Do you take care, then, to summon the council, where I will bring Florina, in order to engage her to the execution of this design.'

When the council was met, Mauritiana said, 'Sisters, a few days ago we gave to the Princess Florina the prize which was due to her virtue; I believe she being above all difficulties that ill fortune could throw in her way, may also deliver Feliciana. I should take the utmost pleasure to see her restored to the throne: I have desired it a long time, in order for me to return to my own, which I cannot do till she is here: if the Princess Florina pleases, she may do it all. Are you of my opinion, sisters, that we should ask her to come hither, and propose the thing to her? Join your request to mine, I beseech you, and we shall obtain this noble enterprise, that is to set at liberty a great unfortu-

nate exiled princess, and who cannot be delivered but by some happy mortal.'

When the queen had done speaking, the assembly remained a while without an answer. All the fairies were perplexed to penetrate what views the queen could have in this prodigious change of hers: the fairies plainly saw her jealousy against Florina was not yet extinguished, but they could not comprehend why Mauritiana should engage Florina afresh in an affair which would conduce to an end so much more unhappy than the others, and to run the hazard of losing a crown which had cost her so dear.

When a fairy of Mauritiana's party broke silence, and said, that if Florina excused herself, she should judge it proper to compel her; that force was just, where fair means could not persuade, and particularly upon this occasion. 'What you advance,' said Mauritiana, 'is unjust; the princess, like us, is at liberty to accept or refuse what I propose. If the fairies had been permitted to have undertaken this design, the queen's return had been effected long ago; but since a mortal only can accomplish it, where is there one better to be found than Florina? and therefore it is to her we must make this request.'

The sage fairy counsellor answered, it was true, that Florina had all the qualifications and dispositions necessary to succeed in so great a design; but with all these rare qualities, she had certain dangers to undergo, where she would stand in need of extraordinary assistance to support and preserve her. The queen said, she would not oppose that, but give the princess leave to take what helps she could procure from the fairies, who were left to their own inclinations as to that point.

Hereupon two of the principal fairies were sent to compliment her in the name of the rest. Florina being come, Mauritiana sent other fairies to her

to receive her; and all together conducted her to the queen, who seated her next herself on the same floor upon which her throne was placed. When Florina had taken her seat, Mauritiana spoke thus: 'The conduct which you have shown, incomparable princess, in the conquest of the imperial rose, persuades us that you are capable of executing the greatest designs, and that there were no difficulties which could bound the course of those things you have undertaken. Here is another considerable opportunity offers itself of signalising your heroic virtue. Our great queen Feliciana hath been exiled some time in the wonderful labyrinth, from whence she cannot return but by a mortal like yourself. Fair princess, give liberty to this dear queen: enter into the labyrinth, and restore her to us: all the fairies with me beseech it of you, and entreat you with the strongest instances of affection. See here, my princess, a way of gaining more glory than in the conquest you have already made: 'tis a double crown which Heaven offers you, and I fancy that your generous heart cannot refuse it.'

Florina listened to the queen with great attention, and thus replied: 'Madam, the honour which you propose to me of finding out Feliciana the queen, and obliging all the fairies, would make me undertake any thing: but, madam, this deliverance is not reserved for a poor mortal like me. If I have gathered the imperial rose, that action was to be done by every body that would undertake it, and follow the advice of Rationtina. 'Tis not the same thing here, in relation to the queen; that is a favour which cannot be granted but to a person whom Heaven has chosen for that purpose: so I beg of you, madam, to dispense with me.'

Then the queen attempted to persuade her that the celestial powers had destined her to be the deliverer of that queen; and that she could not oppose their wills without drawing on herself the

anger of Heaven. While Mauritiana was making this pertinent reply, Florina attentively watched all the fairies, one after another, to penetrate their sentiments, and to judge from them what she ought to do. She thought she saw in the eyes of the sage fairy adviser, that she was pleased to have her accept the thing: but for fear of being deceived, she asked time to answer, which was granted.

The council rising, Florina was carried back to her apartment by the fairies who solicited her to go to the queen. When Florina was returned to her chamber, Mauritiana locked herself up in her own, to think with pleasure on the new snare she had laid for her: she secretly flattered herself that Florina must perish by the multiplicity of dangers she would meet with in the labyrinth; her only fear was, that she would not accept of the commission.

Prince Probus being informed of the proposal which the queen his mother had made to Florina, went to find out the fairy counsellor, to advise beforehand with her, what way would be the best for Florina to execute the project with success. He found her alone on the bank of the canal in the garden, who was contriving as well as himself what powerful succours they could give her. As soon as the fairy saw the prince, she went up to him: 'What is the occasion of your mirth, prince?' said she: 'Florina has had a proposal to fetch back Queen Feliciana from the labyrinth: what good fortune will it be to you, upon this occasion, if you love the princess?'

'If you doubt it, sage fairy,' answered the prince, 'you do me injustice; for——.' 'I shall be persuaded,' answered the fairy, 'if you will serve Florina to the prejudice of the queen your mother.' 'I should, perhaps,' said the prince, 'abandon the princess, if there was justice in my mother's resentments; but as Florina is unjustly persecuted, though I had no passion for her, I would do all I

design to do.' 'What I have to say to you, my prince,' replied the fairy, 'is what I always believed of you, that you would join with me to engage Florina to accept of the proposal offered. I am persuaded it will be more for your advantage to deliver Feliciana; and that you will find by this, new means of forming the bands of an eternal friendship.'

As Florina had not yet accepted the propositions made to her, they went to her together, to know what her last sentiments were. Being entered into her chamber, they found the fairy her good friend with her, who had solicited her to restore Feliciana. That fairy seeing them enter in, said, 'Come and persuade the princess: she doubts of the power she has, and seems undetermined to accept of the glory of going to deliver the exiled queen.'

'Madam,' said the prince, 'I can scarce believe that you refuse to be the worthy deliverer of a queen so much desired.' 'How, prince!' replied Florina; 'would you, who know my weakness, and the fatigues I underwent to gather the imperial rose, would you too engage me in a fresh design, which is still more difficult, and where undoubtedly I shall perish?' 'Is it possible, my princess,' said the fairy counsellor, 'that you can be so hard-hearted to refuse Prince Probus, who hath been so zealous for your service, and who desires with us the deliverance of that queen? Can your soul have the weakness to believe that so great a prince can abandon you, and leave you exposed to the many difficulties that will happen? If you believe that, my princess, undeceive yourself: his tender generous soul cannot suffer it, and his interest is too large to permit you to miscarry. As for us, my princess, we shall always be with you in our most close desires to see you return with Feliciana the queen.'

Florina, finding herself at last forced, through

this tender violence, to answer to the sentiments of the prince and the two fairies, promised them that she would go in search of the queen ; which she did upon the confidence she had in them, and returned with success.

The time given to the princess for her answer being completed, the fairy council reassembled, where Florina was called, being conducted as before ; and when she was placed, the queen said to her, ‘ Well, madam, shall we hope that you will go and bring back Queen Feliciana from her exile ? ’ ‘ Madam,’ answered Florina, ‘ though the design is infinitely above all that I have done, and the little experience I have tells me, I have nothing to hope for on this occasion but dreadful consequences, the strong inclination I have to oblige you prevails with me : and if my endeavours become fruitless, it will always be to my glory, that I lost my life in so glorious an enterprise. I go, madam, whenever you honour me with your commands.’

This answer caused an universal joy in the assembly, and all the fairies gave a thousand hearty wishes to Florina ; so that there was nothing passed that day but pleasure and diversions upon her accepting of the proposal. When every thing that Florina was to carry was ready, the prince went to see her, and said, ‘ My princess, as you are upon the point of going, here is a ring, which I give you to protect you. By means of this ring I shall know all the dangers you are in, and where you will want assistance ; therefore, as soon as you put that in your mouth, you will find me with you.’ The princess received the present, which did not a little increase her confidence.

The provisions given to Florina for her journey being prepared, were easy of carriage ; for the food was so nourishing, that she had occasion to take but little at a time to support her. All the fairies waited on Florina at her apartment, and attended her some distance from the palace, which they made

echo with their loud acclamations of joy. The queen embraced Florina, wishing her a speedy return, and good success. Afterwards she set out with the two fairies who were to conduct her to the entrance of the road that led to the labyrinth, and the fairy counsellor, with her good friend, followed a little farther, to embrace her at parting. When the fairies who were to conduct her were arrived at a great wood, they said, 'Fair princess, it is here we must leave you : we pray Heaven to give you strength and resolution to enter the labyrinth whither you are going, and to restore our great queen. Follow this road, it will lead you to the labyrinth.' Then they saluted her, and returned to the palace.

Florina entered the wood, and pursued the route which was showed her. In this solitude, as she was reflecting in one view upon the dangers she was to undergo, so far was she from being afflicted with the thoughts thereof, that she employed herself on nothing but those of conquest by means of the prince and the two fairies. After having passed through the wood, she came to a plain which was interspersed with some small rocks, on which she saw some wandering flocks, who had but one person to watch them. Continuing her pace, she perceived in the hollow of a rock a little cottage covered with straw, bound in with some branches of the trees, which she had a desire to go to. By that time she had advanced a little, she saw a young shepherdess come out, clothed in a green stuff lined with white : she had a crook in her hand, and a straw hat upon her head to shade her from the sun beams. When they approached nearer, Florina was amazed to find in so much simplicity an air and manner the most obliging and most graceful in the world. 'May Heaven grant you your wishes, fair shepherdess,' said Florina, 'and bless you with all happiness.' 'I wish you the same, fair princess,' said the shepherdess, 'and

that Heaven would conduct you safely to the end of your desires.' 'I am obliged to you, my shepherdess, for the good you wish me. But, alas!' continued she, 'without the favour of Heaven, I cannot accomplish what I have undertaken.' 'If your designs are just, and you have a strong faith and confidence,' said the shepherdess, 'you will not be disappointed; but, notwithstanding all the hazards and difficulties, arrive at the end of what you propose. But, my princess, you appear weary: come into my cottage, and rest you; I can perhaps tell you of something that will not be useless.' Florina accepted her offer. And when she was entered, the shepherdess seated her; and after some civilities, said, 'The concern I have for you, my fair princess, makes me take the liberty to ask you the reasons that brought you into this solitude, which is almost unknown to mortals.' 'Most lovely shepherdess,' replied the princess, 'I am engaged by the Queen Mauritiana to come and find out the Queen Feliciana, to bring her back from exile.' 'I was satisfied that it was your design,' said the shepherdess, 'as soon as I saw you. Ah, princess! what glory and happiness has Heaven prepared for you, if you can restore this great queen! According to the decree of the supreme beings, this deliverance is reserved for none but one happy mortal, and that appears to be you. Do not be discouraged, my princess, in all the dangers you shall undergo; for you will surmount them. Pardon me, that the transports of joy you see in me, proceed from an excess of tenderness which I have for that dear queen you go in quest of.' Then Florina asked, whether the dangers to be met with in that labyrinth, were not too difficult to be overcome. 'No, my princess,' said the shepherdess; 'they become easy when the strength of resolution attacks them.' Then Florina asked why the Queen Feliciana was banished. 'That,' answered the shepherdess, 'is a long story to relate.'

‘But to instruct you,’ continued she, ‘I must tell you, my princess, that when the Queen Feliciana reigned, every thing was perfectly quiet upon our earth. My sisters and I were then her dearest favourites; and it was through our care that mortals received that sweet felicity. One of my sisters was called Innocence, the other Fidelity, and I am called Simplicity. Innocence was she that preserved mankind against covetous and disorderly desires, which robbed them of the sweetness and pleasures of a real security. Fidelity inspired them with friendship, credit, and inviolable trust one towards the other: and I relieved them when they fell into such weaknesses, as to believe they had need of a great many different things to make them happy. This order was so well fixed, that we needed only to appear before the people, where the queen sent us to suppress the one, and animate the other. The people expressed such respect and veneration for us, that they fancied they could not live without us. That time, my princess, was yet happy, before this extraordinary adventure which I am going to tell you.

‘There was a handsome young fellow in our neighbourhood, called Suspicion; he was the son of Jealousy, but had not so much ill nature as she. Their complaisance and civility gave them an easy admission into the best families, and among the rest they came into ours. Pisonida, or Fidelity, pleased this young son of Zelopia, or Jealousy, called Hypopsites, or Suspicion, so that he became so amorous, he had no longer power to dissemble his passion. He expressed himself in such a lively and respectful manner, that though my sister was no ways inclined to hearken to him, yet she entertained a secret compassion for him; though at the same time she gave him severe answers to every thing he said, which perhaps was capable of shocking the constancy of the most amorous and most infatuated man in the world. However, he would

not be repulsed, but continued his addresses to my sister, in giving her fresh proofs every day of his constancy. This engaged Pisonida to give some attention. But after examining the thing, she saw plainly that if she married Hypopsites, she would not only bring herself into great misfortunes, but expose herself to all the violences of Zelopia his mother; which made her resolve to discard Hypopsites. One day as he was making his complaints to my sister, she answered, that she would not marry him; that all he could do would be in vain; and therefore desired him to retire. Hypopsites, who was very amorous, answered, that if what she said was serious, he should die with despair. As they talked after this usual way of lovers, Pisonida let him know, that he ought to be satisfied with what she said to him, for that they were her real sentiments. Hypopsites retired, and went away as usual. My sister finding herself fatigued with his addresses, begged the queen to send her some distance off, where Hypopsites could not come to her. Feliciana sent my sister whither she desired to go; and the young man finding himself deprived of her sight, went to find out the queen, and to entreat her to be favourable to him. He informed her of the purity of his flame, and the sincerity of his heart, with all he had done to engage my sister to answer his desires, and begged that the queen would force Pisonida to accept his heart, and make him happy. Feliciana answered, that all our actions ought to be just, and without force; that Pisonida might have as much natural aversion to him, as he had love for her; that he might easily know that by her refusal; and that it would be injustice in her to oblige her to accept of an heart that was not agreeable to her.

‘As this young man was of a violent disposition, this answer drove him to despair, and hearkening to nothing but his rage, he flew from the queen, and ran up to the top of a rock, from whence he

threw himself into the tempestuous sea of desires, where he extinguished his life and passion. The noise of his death being spread abroad, his mother, who was not less violent than himself, became outrageous, and could breathe nothing but the subtle poison of revenge. Zelopia went to Mauritiana to engage her in her interest, and to consult with her about proper means to destroy her enemies, and those of her son.

‘Mauritiana received this afflicted mother, and judged it proper to do all they could to oblige the people to carry their complaints to the supreme intelligences, and tell them that Feliciana and Pisonida had killed Hypopsites their intimate friend, from whom they had received considerable services; which succeeded completely: the covetous, the ambitious, and the revengeful, all signed the petition. The supreme intelligences received it; and to be assured of the truth, took Mauritiana into their council; which was so secretly transacted, that Feliciana was not apprised of the proceeding. These informations were conveyed to the supreme intelligences: and what care soever was taken to make the queen and my sister appear criminal, the intelligences, who cannot be deceived, knew the innocence of the persons accused, and the characters of the accusers.

‘The intelligences, provoked with the proceeding of the accusers, and being willing to punish them, agreed upon the method together to do it with an equitable severity; when one of them said, that the best way to punish these ungrateful wretches, who, after so many favours received from their queen and my sister, had the rashness to accuse them unjustly, was, in her opinion, to agree to what they asked, of sending the queen and my sister into the wonderful labyrinth, and giving Mauritiana to them for their governor. She added, that felicity was an inseparable companion to Feliciana; and that where Feliciana was not, trouble,

inconstancy, and disorder should always reign, by which means they should become the authors of their own misfortunes. This was agreed to by all the intelligences. The queen and my sister were sent into the wonderful labyrinth, to remain there till a mortal was found who should force an entrance, and surmount all difficulties to deliver that queen; till when, Mauritiana should govern in her stead.

‘The queen and my sister obeyed this decree, and went to the labyrinth, where they are. Feliciania took my sister Achakia, or Innocence, along with her, and left me with the care of her interests here. I have chosen this retreat; and my greatest diversion is in looking after these flocks you see.’

When the shepherdess had done speaking, Florina said, ‘What you have told me, so much increases the desire I have of delivering Feliciania, that I cannot think of living without that satisfaction; and it will be so great a pleasure to me, that I shall despise all dangers that may threaten my life.’

The shepherdess’s joy was inconceivable to see Florina in these sentiments. She presented the princess with a collation of the best of every thing; and then Florina pursued her journey. Simpliciana attended her some time; and in leaving her, observed to her, that at a distance thence there was a great tuft of trees, which served as an ornament at the entrance into the labyrinth. The princess continued her march, and arrived at the labyrinth; which had at its entrance two large cedars, which being interwoven, formed by their branches a kind of grand portico, where she entered, and continued her route by a little path-way, which brought her into a large opening that divided itself into a great many roads.

The princess remained some time in that place, without being able to guess which way she ought to take; and as she was in this perplexity, there

luckily appeared two women; one whereof was clothed in white so shining, that it blinded her; and the other was not less beautiful, being covered with a mantle of fine sky-coloured blue. These ladies carrying a majestic air, made her think they were of a distinguished rank. 'What seek you?' said the ladies to Florina, coming up to her. 'The entire desire of delivering the Queen Feliciana is what has brought me here,' said Florina, 'and I am much perplexed: I would know if I have not mistaken my road, and which of these I ought to follow.' 'If you would find that good queen,' answered the ladies, 'take the road which is on your right hand: it will perhaps appear troublesome; but it is the surest. Recollect yourself, fair princess, lest you return back again; for in this place the ground changes continually, and the ways you think you ought to go in, are no other than what will lead you into frightful precipices.' Florina desired to know to whom she was indebted for such good advice. 'I am called Pisonida, or Fidelity,' said she that spoke, 'and she there Achakia, or Innocence.' 'What pleasure is it to me,' said Florina, 'to meet with you, after having seen Simpliciana the shepherdess! What have I not to hope for in my journey, since I have the happiness to meet the two favourites of that good queen which I am in search after? But to whom am I indebted for this fortunate meeting?' 'It is to our sister Simpliciana,' replied they, 'who told us you were in the labyrinth, and engaged us to come and deliver you out of that perplexity you was in, about the choice of which road you ought to take. But as soon as we have informed you, we must go and tell the queen you are in search of her. Doubt not, fair princess,' continued they, 'but she will favour you: only persevere, and we shall have the happiness to see you again at her palace, when you have accomplished what you ought to do.'

Pisonida and her sister being gone, Florina took

the road they came to show her. It was covered with slippery stones, which made her ready to fall every step she took. The way was surrounded with nothing but barren ground, which only produced thistles and briars ; and could not be followed, but by going continually up hill or down hill. Florina some time after finding herself tired, and in present want of something to support her, was obliged to sit down on a rock. But what surprise was she in, when she saw she had lost the provisions which were given her ! and what sadness seized her, to see herself in a desert without having any thing to eat, and without hopes to find any ! As she was making these sad reflections, there came to her a woman clothed in rags, with a melancholy countenance, followed gently by another who looked more lively and easy, but very negligent in her dress. ‘ Who are you ? ’ said Florina. ‘ If inhabitants of this place, pray give me something to eat.’ ‘ I am called Anachira, or Poverty,’ said the first ; ‘ I have nothing to give you : but here’s my daughter Philopona, or Industry, she can assist you.’ Philopona had no sooner heard her mother speak, but she went to find some relief for the princess. She brought her some wild fruits, which Florina ate with the same appetite as those presented to her by Ergonides. When the princess had refreshed herself a little, she continued the road, and Philopona offered her company, which was a great assistance to her, by bringing Florina from time to time something to eat.

Florina being advanced into the desert, asked Philopona if it was yet very far to the place where Feliciania was. She answered, that the way was sometimes shorter and sometimes longer, according to the changes that happened in passing over the land. Florina then made sensible reflections on the condition she was in. The loss of her food was one of the strongest ; and notwithstanding all the care of Philopona, she was not contented.

During that time there came a man to her called Grilison, or Discontent, who followed her, endeavouring to persuade her, by many forcible reasons, that she deserved all the trouble she met with. 'Were not you,' said he, 'happy enough in the fairy palace, after having escaped so many dangers in the conquest you gained, but you must rashly and inconsiderately embark yourself upon a new design? Where are now your friends, on whom you depended, and the great assistance they would give you? The prince and the rest are diverting themselves at court without thinking of you; and had it not been for Philopona, you had not got so far.' Florina was vexed to have this man continually teasing her: she dismissed him several times, but he still returned. Philopona seeing that this fellow was insupportable to her, endeavoured all the ways he could to comfort her. The poor princess was almost disconsolate with his conversation, which gave her more trouble than all she had undergone in her journey. There came happily to her relief another man, with a spade in his hand, whom she knew to be Ergonides. Florina presently ran to him, to receive her. 'You come in the nick of time,' said she, 'for I have urgent occasion for your assistance. Give me my dear Agatonphisa again; and tell me, I beseech you, why he left me.' 'He has not left you,' said Ergonides; 'it was he that sent me hither to serve you. But, my princess, what can you do with that man that I see follows you, who is fitter to drive you to despair by his talk, than comfort you?' 'What you say is true,' said the princess: 'he follows me against my will. He is so insupportable, and wearies me so much, that I scarcely know where I am: I have discarded him, yet he follows me.' 'I'll discharge him from you,' said Ergonides; who took his spade, and striking him on the back, the man fled quickly, and stayed not to complain. Then Ergonides dug up with his spade a large square of

earth, whereon he sowed seeds which he carried about him, and from thence presented to the princess most delicious fruits. He then brought a fair nymph, called Hypomona, or Patience, to bear her company, and afterwards took his leave.

Although Ergonides came to the relief of Florina, Philopona did not leave her. She loved the princess so, that she continually found out new ways to be useful to her. She assisted Florina all day to cultivate that little earth which Ergonides had prepared for her, and which produced every thing she wanted. Hypomona so composed the princess's temper, and diverted her, that she lived with the same pleasure as if she had been in the fairy court: she could not fancy ever to have been more easy and happy than she found herself in that solitude. One thing that perplexed her was, that her abode or residence there would delay her arrival at Felician's palace to deliver that queen. She placed her confidence in Hypomona, who told her she might be easy in that matter; for the forwarding of her journey did not consist in being always upon the march, but in making a good use of all the troubles and disappointments they met with; that Heaven caused frequent changes to arise, which brought us nearer to the palace of Felician; and that that was the true way of finding out that queen. Florina was so satisfied with what Hypomona told her, that she thought of nothing farther than of cultivating her garden, and the delightful solitude wherein she was placed. While she was exercised in the dressing of the garden, she walked around, sometimes alone, but most frequently with her two companions. One day, as they were mounted on a rock, from whence they discovered a large country, Florina was charmed with the place, and particularly the beauty of the palace which was in sight of them; therefore asked Hypomona what that palace was which appeared so beautiful. She answered, that it was Felician's

palace, and the place whither she was to go. 'Well, my princess,' continued she, 'you see that you seem to be near, and not so far off as you thought of: but it is here that you ought to be armed with fresh constancy, and the strongest resolution. Don't flatter yourself, my princess; there is yet a great deal of trouble and pains to be taken before you arrive at that palace: but when you have conquered all difficulties, you shall enter into that abode, and rejoice with the utmost satisfaction to see Feliciana in all the brightness of her glory.'

Florina hearkened with great pleasure to all that Hypomona said to her, and found it as a healing balsam to refresh her wearied senses. During this time, all the princess's steps tended towards the rock, and all the time she went forward, she seemed still to approach nearer to the palace of Feliciana, or that it came nearer to her.

One day, as she was contemplating on the end of her desires, she saw an agreeable young man, clothed in purple velvet, come towards her. Florina was surprised to see that young man in those solitary places. He said to her as he came nearer, 'Madam, you are admiring the beauty of Feliciana's palace.' 'Tis true,' said Florina; 'and the desire of getting thither is what entirely employs my thoughts.' 'That is a glorious design, madam,' said the young man, 'and the way to arrive at true happiness. It is a long time since I proposed to go thither; but 'tis what I cannot do alone, till I find somebody that has the same inclination with myself. I have met with several,' said he, 'who were very impatient to get thither, and who promised me the finest things in the world; but they were repulsed at the first troubles we met with, and quitted me. This is the cause, madam, why I am not yet at the palace of Feliciana, and that I wander in these places, seeking always for somebody who hath the same design as I have. If you will go

find out the queen Feliciana, and take me for your companion, I promise you, let what will happen, not to forsake you.'

Florina, believing this young man who had spoken to her to be Psiphismates, or Good-opportunity, thought he might not be useless to her; hearing him speak in such advantageous terms, she testified to him, that she embraced the offers he made of partaking the fatigues of the journey together, on condition that he would not leave her. 'It was not I,' said Psiphismates, 'who failed those I accompanied, but it was those who left me.' And in saying that, he sat himself down by the princess upon the rock where she was, and entertained her with the methods how they might arrive at that happy palace.

Some time after, there came to them a man of an odd, uneasy, violent countenance, whose eyes threatened revenge, as if he would sentence the most innocent actions. In short, he no sooner saw the princess and Psiphismates, but he believed them to be guilty of some criminal intrigue, and without informing himself of the truth of the thing, or the subject of their conversation, he seized them as criminals. This man was called Zilopsides, or False-zeal; and as he conducted the princess and Psiphismates, they met in the road a woman of an ill phiz, who asked Zilopsides who the prisoners were he had seized, and what they had done. Zilopsides answered, 'I know not; but I found them in the desert together, and am persuaded they are guilty of some crimes, and therefore I carry them away.' 'Tis well done,' said the woman, who called herself Sycophanta, or Calumny; 'carry them before Agnoisa, or Ignorance, and she will punish them. I'll meet you there, if you will accuse them.' In saying this, Calumny met with two women, friends of hers, called Craft and Treachery, who, joining themselves, made a strong league.

Agnoisa was then in a large hall, where she gave

audience to the pleaders, being seated on a rich tribunal, attended with Delay, Obstinacy, Prejudice, and Envy, her counsellors. Calumny presented Florina and Psiphismates, saying, that they were criminals who had been in solitary places, and undressed, holding a secret correspondence together, in contempt of the laws of modesty and decency: that she thought herself obliged to bring them to justice; and that if the tribunal of Agnoisa did not make a public example of them, it would be a means to countenance vice, and be an introduction to all mischief. Craft and Treachery were of the same opinion, and agreed with Calumny, saying, that the crimes with which she had accused each of them, merited without contradiction to be severely sentenced. Zilopsides also spoke in his turn, and said, that what Calumny, Craft, and Treachery had advanced was just and true.

Agnoisa, after having heard the accusations, rose from her seat, and joined in the opinions already delivered: and as they were going to pass a rigorous sentence upon them, Psiphismates, seeing that they were going to condemn both himself and Florina without being heard, raised his voice, and begged leave to make his defence; which was granted. Psiphismates said, as he was always wandering, he had met passing through the deserts of the wonderful labyrinth that lady whom they accused along with him, who was alone upon one of the mountains of that desert: that his curiosity had carried him so far as to approach her, and ask the reason which brought her there, and what she regarded with so much attention; to which she answered, that she had a strong inclination to see and deliver Feliciania; that she admired her palace, which appeared of wonderful beauty; and that she had a desire to reach thither, but that it seemed impossible: that since it had been a long time since he himself had attempted the same design, he sat himself down by the lady, to consult

and discourse with her on the method of attaining to that palace: that during the time they were in this serious conversation, Zilopsides perceiving them, came up to them, and seized and brought them to this audience: that the lady and he were innocent of the crimes of which they were accused: that it was not sufficient for their enemies to say they were criminal, but they ought to prove it: and that their accusers not having done what they were obliged, the lady and himself demanded to be enlarged and sent away, as having been unjustly detained.

Agnoisa conferring afresh with her counsellors, Envy and Obstinacy were of opinion, without regard to the reasons given by Psiphismates, that Florina and he ought to be condemned; but Delay and Prejudice were of the contrary side, and for having Agnoisa make an order that the parties accused should remain prisoners, and that judgment should be deferred till Calumny and the others should prove the crimes laid to their charge.

They stripped Florina and Psiphismates of what was valuable about them, took the ring which the prince had given to Florina, loaded her with chains, and led her into a long frightful subterranean dungeon, where they tied them both, one opposite to the other. However, this was some consolation to Florina, under her misfortune, that she could converse with Psiphismates. Calumny finding herself obliged to get witnesses to prove her accusation, asked Zilopsides if he could help her to any. 'No,' said he, 'I know nothing further of the matter, than that I found them together in the desert.' 'But,' said Calumny, 'you see that won't do.' And in that moment entered Exapenta, or Fraud, who came to tell them of a turn she had to do; and as she was proceeding to relate it, Calumny answered, 'We have something else to do than to hearken to you. I have

accused two persons of crimes, and the tribunal of Agnoisa will have it, that I should prove what I have said: now I foresee that it is impossible for me to make it out, and I shall forfeit the confidence they have of what I have already said.' 'I know what that is,' said Exapenta: 'I can do you a piece of service; and I promise you I'll do all I can.'

Calumny and False-zeal were charmed with the promises of Fraud; and as they knew her, they flattered themselves with satisfaction. Exapenta, with a sorrowful air of affliction, coming into the prison where Florina was, and approaching her, said, 'My princess, I never was sensible of more grief than I feel now, to see you in this deplorable condition. I know you are innocent of the crimes laid to your charge, and that it is nothing but the malicious contrivance of Calumny: but comfort yourself, for Heaven will not permit people to be false enough to swear against you. Be assured that your accusers cannot take away your lives: you are kept here only under the pretence of proving from one day to another what they have to say against you, hoping that the rigour of your prison will kill you. My princess, you know not the inviolable laws of this place, which free all criminals in custody as soon as they shall confess the crimes they stand accused of, provided it be before their accusers have proved them. This is the only way of ending the affair. The time is short, my dear princess, break your own chains: I tell you what I would do, were I under the same misfortune as you are.'

Florina believed what Fraud said to her, and so far, that she was inclined to make such a confession, when Psiphismates, who had heard all, said, 'Take care, my princess, of doing what that deceiver advises; 'tis a snare laid for our destruction. We are innocent, princess, of the crimes we are accused of; Heaven will take care to justify

us. Let us not despair then, and make a false confession to deliver ourselves.' This discourse astonished Exapenta; so that she retired, and went to find out Calumny and False-zeal, to acquaint them with the success of her negociation. She said, that she had persuaded the lady to confess, but that the young man who was in prison had in a moment undone all: that while she was advising the lady, she did not perceive any concern of mistrust upon her; therefore they must find out ways to stop the young fellow's mouth, and try another way to gain her.

This news put the accusers into an ill humour. They went to consult with Obstinacy and Envy, and repeated to them what Exapenta had declared, and asked what they might do to preserve their reputation. They order Homotilla, or Cruelty, to go into the prison, and force Psiphismates by all manner of torments to confess his crimes; which was readily executed, after so violent a manner, that the poor Psiphismates lay upon the rack with the last tokens of life in him. The princess, who was an eye-witness of all this cruelty, had not survived it, if Hypomona had not supported and encouraged her, saying, that it was in vain to afflict herself, for that the best temper she could show, was her readiness to suffer, and to look with tranquillity on the different turns of good and ill fortune: that it was common to see the one succeed the other, and that she might from thence hope that hers would change.

In a moment after entered two very grave women, who going towards Psiphismates, Florina asked them who they were, and begged their assistance. 'I am called Ysatia, or Constancy,' said the first; 'and my name is Diagina, or Resolution,' said the other: 'he is our friend, and we are come to serve him.' Presently Ysatia embraced Psiphismates, and raised him from the ground where he was laid, and then Diagina took out some liquors

which she carried, that restored him. Florina seeing Psiphismates recovered, forgot all her former misfortunes, and while she was acknowledging her gratitude to the ladies, she perceived a light enter the prison, which gave her fresh terror, believing there were some new mischiefs approaching: but how great was her surprise, when she saw Prince Probus and two ladies! to whom at some distance she cried out, 'Ah, prince! how opportunely you come to deliver me out of this condition! Who informed you of the need I had of you?' 'Twas that fair lady you see there, who told me of the misfortunes you were under,' said Probus, showing her one of the ladies that attended him. 'Her name is Hallitia, or Truth, and she that is with her is Dicaiosyna, or Justification. Florina acknowledged her obligations to them for such a piece of service; and could not help gazing particularly on Hallitia, who was so fair and bright, that the rays darting from her eyes enlightened the whole prison.

After that, Dicaiosyna approaching Florina, touched the irons with which she was fettered, and they fell to dust, so that the princess was at liberty. Dicaiosyna did the same to Psiphismates; and the two prisoners not knowing how to make returns for such signal favours, were going to begin their compliments to their deliverers, when the prince said, 'Let us finish what we are about.' And taking the princess by the hand, they all went out of the prison together.

As soon as Agnoisa, Calumny, and the other persecutors of the princess and Psiphismates saw Hallitia and Dicaiosyna, they fled, and hid themselves. The prince pursued, and made them restore the ring they had taken from Florina; and then conducted the princess into a plain, where he showed her the road she ought to follow. 'Then will you leave me again, my prince?' said Florina. 'I shall not be long absent,' answered he; 'and

you have your ring again, to inform me when you want me. Psiphismates shall be left with you, who will be a good guide: you may put your trust in him; he is a faithful friend.' The prince being retired, Florina continued on her journey with Psiphismates.

Some time after, Florina and her comrade arrived in a valley, where there was a thick grove, which appeared very agreeable to the princess, and as she was much fatigued, she was desirous to go and rest herself there. She imparted her design to Psiphismates, who would not agree to it; but in complaisance to her, he entered into the grove; and the princess choosing out a convenient place to sit down, he sat by her. They entertained each other a long time with the dangers they had escaped, and the favour of Heaven in their deliverances, till Florina insensibly dropped asleep from the soft zephyrs of the grove; and Psiphismates, seeing her asleep, would have willingly kept himself awake, but in spite of all his care, he fell asleep too. Florina, in this sleepiness, fancied she was on the slippery brink or edge of a frightful precipice; and this fear was so violent, that she waked, and found she was not deceived, and that her dream was but too true: for she had no sooner opened her eyes, than she saw herself on the brink of a precipice, where, do what she could, she was not able to get back. The poor princess called Psiphismates several times to her assistance, but in vain; he slept so sound, that he heard not. At last, the princess finding herself going to fall, took the ring out of her bosom, and put it in her mouth, when Prince Probus appeared, who, giving her his hand, brought her back into the road she had quitted.

The prince bid her keep the road, without leaving it; for that she saw the consequences if she should forsake it; and then left her again. The princess now could not think of parting with the prince but with much grief, finding the great want

she should have of him. The prince observing the trouble it gave her, to comfort her, said, that he would go see the Queen Feliciana, to tell her the design that she intended to restore her out of the labyrinth, and to entreat her to spare her the fatigues in the way.

Florina pursued the road again, and found Psiphismates; for which good fortune she rejoiced. He asked her how she did to recover herself from the danger she was in. 'It was Prince Probus,' said she, 'that delivered me. He came to me as soon as I put the ring into my mouth, and led me into the right road. But tell me,' said the princess, 'my dear Psiphismates, what is the meaning that that grove, which appears so agreeable, should be so dangerous to enter and repose in?' Psiphismates answered, that the wood or grove was called Amelite, which signifies remissness, or a yielding up to pleasure.

As they continued talking, they met a woman in the road, of a majestic mien, clothed in a white shining garment, who asked the princess if it was she that sought the queen Feliciana. 'Yes, madam,' answered the princess, 'tis I who seek that queen, to deliver her from the labyrinth.' 'You are the person then whom I also am in search of,' replied the lady: 'follow me, and you shall presently have the happiness to see her.' This lady called herself Leucotissa, or Candour, and was the principal favourite of Feliciana. 'Our good queen has sent me to shorten your journey,' said she, addressing herself to Florina; 'and I have orders to conduct you by the nearest way. All the country that you see before us,' continued she, 'is full of dangerous places, where you should have passed, and where it would have been dreadful for you: but Prince Probus has entreated the queen to dispense with it. Achakia and Pisonida have joined their petitions to that of the prince; so that Feli-

ciana hath sent me to prevent the trouble you would have undergone.'

A little while after, they found themselves on the borders of a lake, encompassed with large trees. This lake had in the middle of it a small island, wherein was the queen's palace. As soon as they saw the palace, two women entered into a boat, and came to fetch them. Florina knew them to be Achakia and Pisonida, who stretched out their hands for the princess to come into the boat, and to conduct her to the queen, who attended in the palace to receive her. As soon as Florina had landed on this happy soil, she found herself transported with joy and pleasure. The queen embraced her, and giving her her hand, conducted her into the palace. But while the princess was breathing the sweets of a perfect tranquillity, the queen gave orders for every thing to be ready, and soon after departed with Florina and the rest of her court. In the mean time, the fame of Florina's having found the queen, and that they were upon the road together in order to return, reached the fairy court. This news afflicted Mauritiana, who sent her confidant to inform her of the truth; who gave her an account, that Feliciana and Florina would presently arrive. Upon which Mauritiana immediately got ready her equipage, and left the court, to return with all her followers into the islands.

The good fairies, who waited impatiently the queen and Florina's return, went to meet her; and when they found her at the palace-gates, they set up loud acclamations of joy. The sage fairy counsellor was the first who approached the queen's chariot: her love and zeal for the queen and Florina made her advance before the rest. Florina's good fairy followed; and the fairies being arrived all together, saluted the queen, expressing their utmost joy for her return, and ranked themselves

before and behind her chariot, forming a train worthy the reception of their queen.

In entering into the great court of the palace, they heard nothing but acclamations, and concerts of fairies singing the praises of the queen and the glory of Florina. It is not difficult to tell the sentiments of the queen and the fairies upon this happy reunion. Prince Probus arrived soon after, and all the rest of that day was spent in mirth and rejoicings.

The next day, the queen mounted with Florina upon a golden chariot set with precious stones; they went to the temple of Virtue, where all the fairies attended them. After the grand ceremonies of returning thanks for the happy return of the queen and Florina, Feliciania took a crown of an inestimable value, and turning to the fairies, said, 'My dear sisters, you know why the supreme intelligences judged it proper to order me to quit my throne, and to place me in the wonderful labyrinth, till a mortal should be found whose excellent virtue had power to force an entrance, and to surmount all obstacles that should oppose the means of discovering me. What shall we do now, my dear sisters, to this princess, who hath voluntarily entered the labyrinth, and generously suffered the fatigues of an endless labour and chagrin till she arrived here, and is the cause that this day I reassume the throne? Therefore to testify to this princess part of the gratitude due to her for the obligations I have received, I believe it is proper that I crown her once more. She deserves it,' continued she. And in saying these words, the queen placed the crown she had in her hand upon Florina's head. During which, all the fairies sung praises to the honour of Florina, which was answered by a concert of all sorts of instruments of music.

Prince Probus could not contain himself for the joy he felt in seeing the princess twice crowned in

the temple of Virtue. She never looked so beautiful as she appeared at this last coronation. When the assembly was returned, he went to pay a visit to the princess in her apartment, to let her see the pleasure he took in the honours conferred on her. The fairy counsellor and the other good fairy were both there.

While all these things were in agitation at the fairy palace, the king, Florina's father, after the conquest of his enemies, returned to the castle from whence Florina had been taken; and upon his coming thither, his grief was renewed for the loss of the princess, of whom he could get no other intelligence, notwithstanding all his search, but that she was surrounded with a thick mist, and in that moment was lost.

The king, after this inquiry, sent for the magician; who being brought to him, he asked why he had deceived him, in assuring him that he had made the castle inaccessible against any surprise or insult for the preservation of the young princess. 'The princess is well,' said the magician: 'she went out of the circle which I drew, and was taken away, which has proved to her glory. But she will return shortly, and with her a great prince, to whom you ought to give the princess, and accept him for your son.'

Feliciano assembled her council, where it was resolved, that Florina should be conducted to the king her father with all the marks of grandeur possible, not only for her merit's sake, but also to repair the injury done her; and all the fairies prepared to appear bright in this expedition. During this time, Prince Probus found himself overcome with sadness for the loss he was going to sustain in the absence of the princess, whom he loved tenderly, and whose presence gave him the most charming delights. He retired into a solitary place, where he could not defend himself, through the excess of love and grief, from being overwhelmed

in tears. And as the prince was thinking how to discover his passion to the princess, Feliciana, who was walking in the palace-gardens, surprised him in an arbour; where, as soon as she saw him, she said, laughing, 'Why, prince, are you alone, and not ready to conduct Florina to her father, that we may put an end to all her victories? Are you, prince, who have always given a helping hand to that princess in all her dangers, the only person now who is inactive?'

'Florina has no more need of my weak assistance,' answered Probus; 'she enjoys with you a real happiness. But if I could persuade myself that I could yet be serviceable——' 'You must attend the princess in her triumph,' interrupted the queen. 'The time is now short: leave this solitude, and think of preparing yourself to augment the pompous equipage with which we are going to conduct her.'

The prince obeyed the queen: and as lovers always flatter themselves, he fancied that, by what the queen said to him, she had penetrated into the subject of his grief; and that she would think of ways to make him happy with the princess. And in this he was not mistaken: the queen saw what had induced Probus to give the princess such assistance, and the wise fairy counsellor had discovered to her the passion that the prince had for Florina; so that she improved it during this favourable opportunity, urging that he ought to be rewarded for what he had done for Florina.

Every thing being ready for their departure, Feliciana left her palace, and pursued her journey, setting out in this order: four pompous chariots began the march, in which were as many concerts of vocal music, who sung in praise of Florina. These chariots were preceded and followed by a great number of fairies, who answered to the others by playing on various instruments. Other fairies again followed those, carrying ensigns, whereon

were painted Florina's victories. Prince Probus followed these ensigns, with a train of most beautiful fairies magnificently clothed, and crowned with laurels, myrtles, and roses. The fairy counsellor and good fairy followed the prince in the stately chariots, carrying upon the richest cushions the princess's two crowns. More fairies attended the chariots, continually repeating their acclamations of joy, that the crowns were given to Florina to reward her virtue. Simpliciana, Achakia, Pisonida, and Leucotissa, were in another chariot, and made a most wonderful harmony in singing the victories of Florina in the labyrinth. And then came Florina crowned with bays, attended by the queen Feliciana: both sat in a chariot of gold and ivory, drawn by eagles. And the whole march closed with a crowd of fairies, gloriously apparelled.

When this pompous assembly arrived in the territories of the king, Florina's father, the noise spread all over; and this news reaching the court, he went from his palace to see what it was. In an instant two fairies presented themselves. The king was surprised with the beauty and splendor of them, and asked them what they desired of him. The fairies answered, 'Sir, the queen Feliciana desires admission to see you, and enter into your palace with her whole court.' The king answered, that he was too highly honoured, that so great a queen did him the favour of a visit; that he would go before, and prepare every thing for her reception. The fairies told him, that the queen only desired he would stay in his palace, where she would presently wait on him.

The king returned into his palace, ordered his court to meet to receive Feliciana: which was no sooner done, than the first ranks of the triumph appeared in admirable order. This cavalcade having entered the palace, ranged themselves on both sides of the court. The king was surprised to see such

magnificence, and knew not what to think: but when he saw the trophies of Florina's victories, and perceived the prince who followed, he began to fancy that it was his daughter that the queen had brought back to his palace. He looked a long time on the prince, who ranged himself as the others, but at a greater distance from the entrance into the apartments of the palace, and then the king recollected what the magician had said. At last Feliciana's chariot arrived; which when the king saw, he advanced to receive the queen: but what joy did he conceive, when he saw and knew Florina likewise there! He presented his hand to the queen, and she hers to Florina, and all three entered the palace together.

Feliciana presented Florina to the king her father, saying, 'Sir, here is the princess your daughter, whom you thought lost. She has undergone great troubles, and been exposed to all dangers, which have been the means to raise her to the highest pitch of honour and glory. These crowns which you see are the prizes of the victories which she hath gained by the assistance of Prince Probus, whom I here present to you.' The king embraced the prince with the utmost sentiments of gratitude; and the queen continuing her discourse, begged the king to receive that prince into his alliance, and to reward him with the princess his daughter, whom he loved with a faithful and tender passion. 'Madam,' said the king, 'the choice is glorious for my daughter and myself, since it comes from you: 'tis too little for so generous a prince, to whom we owe such high obligations. I have with my daughter still more crowns to present to him, and think myself too happy if he will do me the honour to accept them.' The prince expressed to the king and queen a share of his acknowledgments; and Florina understanding that they spoke of her marriage with the prince, was transported with joy. The noise of this marriage was soon

spread every where about the kingdom : there were universal preparations made to celebrate it with all possible magnificence. And afterwards, the queen Feliciana retired with her court into her own dominions, and left the prince in the possession of his dear princess.

THE HISTORY
OF
THE PRINCESS LEONICE.

IN former times there lived a king, who was a pattern to all others for his great and rare qualities. He buried the queen his wife when she was very young, by whom he had a prince, who was beautiful, and his only comfort, and besides a prince of extraordinary parts. As the king was pretty well advanced in years himself, he thought to marry him early; and to that end, cast his eyes on a young princess of his court, named Romelia, who was a sovereign of a province tributary to his crown. She was beautiful, but very ambitious and jealous, and had a sister whose beauty exceeded hers, and whose sweet and complaisant temper made her as much beloved, as her sister's imperiousness made her hated.

The prince could not behold her without being affected by her charms, and had for a long time conceived a violent love for her; to which Leonice, which was the young princess's name, was not insensible. They concealed their passions with care, insomuch that none of the court perceived their attachment but Cephisa, a young maid, who was very much beloved by her mistress. These two young hearts tasted a perfect happiness in their tenderness, while they were not disturbed. But the king having formed the design I mentioned, sent one day for his son, and ordered him to prepare to marry Romelia. Never was grief equal to the prince's, who begged of the king not to think

of marrying him so soon: for at present he had no inclination to marriage. The king represented to him the beauty of the princess, and that princes were not altogether to follow their inclinations; and in short told him, that he must think of obeying him, for that he had already spoken to Romelia, who, being a very powerful princess, might create great disturbances in the kingdom, if he did not perform what he had promised. The prince could not relish all these reasons; his love of Leonice rendered his marriage with her sister a cruel punishment: but not daring to provoke the king by an obstinate denial, only begged for time, which the king granted him, upon condition that from that night he should begin to make his addresses to the princess; and after that dismissed his son, who had no sooner left him, than he ran to his dear Leonice, to tell her their misfortune. What a thunder-stroke was this to the young princess! she was just ready to expire with grief. But after a great many complaints, sighs, tears, and protestations to love each other for ever, they resolved that the prince should seem to obey his father, and make his court to Romelia.

That night there was a ball at court, and both the princesses were dressed very magnificently. The prince, to execute what they had resolved upon, spoke to none but Romelia, who, believing herself already a queen, received him with insupportable pride; which had no effect upon the prince, though the king, who observed them closely, took it very ill, and told Romelia as much. The next day the whole court went a stag-hunting, and the ladies, dressed like Amazons, rode on horseback. But how beautiful did Leonice appear in the prince's eyes, who was forced to follow her sister! The chase was very diverting to the ladies; for the stag ran a long while, and passed often by them. But as it was extremely hot, the princess was very dry, and seeing two

springs that flowed out at the the bottom of a rock, and a pretty brook, she went thither to quench her thirst. The prince followed her with the same design; and having helped her to dismount, she drank a great deal of one of those springs, and the prince did the same, but not of the same water, though he knew not the virtue of these waters, one of which inspired love, the other hatred.

The princess drank plentifully of that water which created tenderness, and felt the effects. Then her heart, which had never entertained any other thoughts but what were ambitious, grew sensible of another passion; she looked on the prince with other eyes, he appeared much more amiable, and she thought herself happy that he was destined for her. But at the same time that she conceived these tender sentiments, the prince's aversion redoubled with so much violence, that he had much ado to stay with her: and with these different thoughts they returned from the chace.

The prince, no longer master of himself, went to his dear Leonice, and would not leave her all that day, say what she would; and the proud Romelia observed but too much the regard he paid her. Then a thousand things came into her mind, of which she had never taken notice before, which persuaded her that they had loved a long time. Then jealousy possessed her heart, as well as love; and racked between these two passions, she retired half distracted; and Leonice, for her part, was not much more easy. She knew that the prince loved her tenderly; but then again she feared the king's authority: and the better she was acquainted with her sister's imperious temper, she trembled the more lest she should perceive the sentiments of her lover. The prince we may be sure enjoyed not more tranquillity: love, hate, and the fear of displeasing the king his father, equally tormented him. Never any three persons passed a night more

melancholy; and yet their misfortunes increased the next day.

Romelia resolved to know whether the prince really loved Leonice. And having a closet that joined close to her sister's apartment, and having given out as soon as she got up that she was ill, and would not be seen, went privately into this closet, not doubting in the least but the prince, finding that she would not stir out that day, would make use of that happy opportunity to see her sister, if he certainly loved her. And in this conjecture she was not at all deceived: for the prince having been to pay her a visit, and understanding that she was not to be seen, went directly to her sister's apartment; and finding her alone, fell on his knees, and said, 'Now, fair princess, I have the happiness to see you without constraint: Romelia is sick, and sees no company. How great a pleasure is it to me,' continued he, after she had made him sit by her, 'to be able to tell you what I have endured since that fatal moment, when you charged me to deceive my father! Alas! I have not power to do it: I hate Romelia too much, and love you with too great a passion to disguise my sentiments. Yes, my charming princess, said he, falling on his knees again, 'you must give me leave to declare my love to the king, and to beg of him not to oppose the choice my heart has made of you.' 'Alas!' replied Leonice sorrowfully, 'that will only render us the more unhappy: the king your father, whatever tenderness he may have for you, has his reasons, you know, why he prefers my sister before me; and policy will prevail. Besides, since the death of my father and mother, I depend on her; and how do you think she would resent so great an affront? No, my dear prince,' continued Leonice, 'take not so ill a course, I conjure you; it will only be a means of separating us for ever.' 'But what would you have me do?' replied the prince: 'would you have me marry Romelia?' 'I

‘have not power to advise you,’ said the princess ; ‘continue still to feed the king up with hopes that you will obey him, and endeavour to constrain yourself when near my sister : but above all, be sure not to let her perceive that you love me.’ ‘But what will be the end of all these restraints ?’ replied the prince. ‘It will give us time,’ answered Leonice ; ‘and that is all we can hope for in our misfortunes.’

The proud Romelia heard all this tender conversation with a mortal grief ; and not being able to bear it any longer, retired into her apartment, for fear she should not be mistress enough of herself. But, O heavens ! what said she when she saw herself at liberty to complain ? All the most violent resolutions imaginable came into her head : steel and poison, in her opinion, were too gentle punishments for their perfidy. In short, the violent passion she was in, made her sick indeed. But though she had need of being alone to take some rest, yet she was no sooner got to bed than she called her women, and bid them go tell her sister to come to her. A fit of jealousy made her desirous to see her, by that means to prevent her entertaining the prince any longer, who was then with her when the message came. The young princess went to Romelia ; and told her, after inquiring how she did, that the prince hearing that she was ill, had been with her to inquire after her health. ‘I am very much obliged to him for his care,’ answered the princess, with a disdainful smile ; ‘but I suppose he comforted himself with you for my illness and absence.’ Leonice blushed at this answer of her sister’s, and made no reply ; but was so uneasy all the rest of the day, that their conversation was but very dull. The next morning the king and prince came to see Romelia, but the king stayed not long. The prince wished to follow him when he went away, but durst not ; though he stayed a long time alone with her so confused, that he never

opened his lips: but the princess, unwilling to lose so fair an opportunity, and seeing he still continued musing, said, with eyes inflamed with love and anger, 'Come, confess the truth: does not your heart reproach you for those moments which the king forces you to bestow on me? The too happy Leonice possesses you even while you are here with me.' At the naming of Leonice the prince recovered himself, and said, 'How came you, madam, to make me this reproach? Am not I guilty enough to forget a moment that I stood by you, but you must accuse me of loving Leonice, though you know I am commanded by the king to attach myself to you?' 'Can you deny that you love my sister,' replied Romelia, 'after the conversation I heard yesterday? Yes, perfidious prince,' continued she, in a passion, which she could not govern, 'I was in a place where I lost not one word of all the protestations you made never to love any but her: I was a witness to all the tender things you said to each other. But the ungrateful Leonice shall not triumph unpunished over me: she shall pay dear for the pleasure of your conquest, and answer for all the torments I have endured upon the account of your love: she shall curse the day that she accepted of your heart. And if I cannot make myself beloved, I shall have the satisfaction of revenging myself on one who is dearer to you than your own life.'

The prince was so surprised to find that his passion was discovered, that he hardly knew what to resolve: but seeing that it was in vain for him to disguise the matter any longer, and unable to bear the menaces which she pronounced against his dear princess, he said, 'Why, madam, should you complain of my loving Leonice? I had given her my heart before the king commanded me to address you, but durst not tell him so. Love had not reached your breast before that fatal order; and I am persuaded this moment, that it is the

crown that gives you the greatest pleasure in this alliance: leave me but my Leonice, and I shall be satisfied; let the king set the crown on your head.' 'I must consult my heart on that article,' replied Romelia; 'and in the sentiments I have for you, the crown without you would be but an indifferent present. What! have I so few charms, that you choose rather to quit that, than share it with me? Consider, too lovely prince; reflect on the troubles you will raise in this kingdom, should you persist in slighting me: improve the moment of my tender passion; forsake Leonice, consent to my wishes, and I shall forget the injury. But 'tis time you should resolve.' 'Since I have gone so far,' replied the prince, 'as to confess the love I have for your sister, you may think I never will change my sentiments. All your threats have no effect: I am not afraid of your revenge on me.' 'I know so well how to touch you in a sensible part,' answered she, 'that you may repent.' 'Ah,' cried the prince, 'that's to say, my princess: but think, Romelia, before you undertake it, the thunder may fall on your own head.' 'Go, go; I fear you not,' said she with disdain: 'the misfortunes you make me endure, have learned me to dread no others.'

Such high words as these could not pass without being heard by Romelia's women; and as Cephisa was among them at that time, she ran to inform her mistress. Leonice was mortally grieved at the sad news, which was the worst she feared. She knew that her sister when enraged was capable of doing any thing: and under the apprehension of being exposed to the violence of her sister's temper, she ran away to the Temple of the Vestals, which was near the palace, attended only by Cephisa. The rest of her maids went to tell Romelia while the prince was with her, which soon put a stop to their passion. For the prince, he stood like an image; and Romelia knew not whe-

ther she should be glad or sorry: for if the prince was hindered from seeing her so often, she at the same time could not execute what her rage prompted her to. However, the prince, borne away by his love, left her to her reflections, and ran away to the Temple of the Vestals, where he asked very pressingly to see Leonice; and the Great Vestal, fearing to make a prince who was next heir to the crown her enemy, sent to his afflicted mistress to come and talk with him in her presence. As soon as the prince saw her, 'Ah! why, my princess,' cried he, 'do you leave me exposed to your sister's rage? Was it for this that you protested to love me for ever? And what do you think will become of me, if I never see you more? To what end did you retire to this sacred place? Do you believe that I cannot defend you against Romelia?' 'I am sensible, prince,' replied Leonice, 'both of your love and courage; but it would not be well in me to make use of them against my sister, who is supported by the king's commands. I see already the disturbance my unhappy tenderness will create: I must apply the necessary remedy, since 'tis I who ought to be the sacrifice. Marry the ambitious Romelia, and give peace to your subjects, whom she would embroil in troubles and confusion. Obey your father; forget me, if you can; and let me spend the short remainder of my days in the service of the goddess, who alone shall be your rival: for since I am not born for my dear prince, no mortal else shall ever affect my heart.' 'Now, my Leonice,' replied the disconsolate prince, 'I see you don't love me, since you are capable of giving me such advice: I adore you too much, for you to think I ever could follow it. What if the enraged Romelia has power, and draws the king over to her party, they never can force my heart nor hand. But if you will not promise me to be always my beloved Leonice, I cannot answer for myself to be master of my passions.' Then the

Great Vestal, who stood by all the time, interrupted this tender conversation, to beg of the prince to think of the duty he owed his father: but finding that all she could urge was to no purpose, she obliged Leonice to retire.

In the mean time, the king was informed of this disorder, and sent for the prince; who was met by the messenger as he was coming back from the temple, and went with him directly to the king; and throwing himself at his feet, said, 'When, sir, you commanded me to love Romelia, I had adored her sister for a considerable time. The fear of your displeasure made me conceal my passion, which Romelia soon discovered; who, proud of your authority, threatened the lovely Leonice; who, to avoid her menaces, and to show you that she was not accessory to my disobedience, retired to the Temple of the Vestals, there to dedicate the rest of her life. But, alas! sir, I cannot live without her; my love increases every moment since I am deprived of the sight of her; and I come to beg of you, if you would preserve my life, to take her out of a place so fatal to my repose, and to defend her against her furious sister.' 'I ought,' replied the king, 'to punish your disobedience more severely than I design: but yet, you may merit your pardon, and see Leonice at liberty again.' 'Ah! sir,' cried the prince, with precipitation, 'what must I do?' 'Go to the princess,' said the king, 'swear to her never to love her sister any more; that you are subservient to my commands; and that you are ready to give her your hand to-morrow morning; and I'll answer for Romelia's friendship, and that she shall have no cause to fear her.' 'Alas! sir,' said the prince, 'if that's the price of my princess's liberty, I shall never see her again: I never will marry the hateful Romelia; and whatever happens, will always love her too charming sister.' 'Well, then,' said the angry king,

‘I will marry her for thee, disinherit thee from my crown, and for ever deprive thee of seeing Leonice, who makes thee brave my commands with this insolence. I’ll give you till to-morrow to think of it; and that’s all the favour you can expect from me.’

After this the prince took his leave, and retired to his own apartment with inexpressible grief, and spent the night in the most frightful agitations; and as soon as he thought it convenient to see Romelia, went to pay her a visit. ‘Behold, madam,’ said he, going into her chamber, ‘a prince whose life depends on you: the king, to keep his word which he gave to place the crown on your head, will have me marry you, or is resolved to do it himself, and in the assurance of having children by you, will deprive me of it for ever. I consent to it with all my heart; and shall behold you on the throne without envy, if you will but obtain of my father the favour of confining his revenge so far, and to restore me my princess. I promise not to marry her, but only to have the pleasure of seeing her sometimes. Is the asking of a few moments to tell Leonice that I sacrifice both my life and glory for her, too much for a crown?’ ‘O heavens!’ replied the enraged princess, ‘how can I support this injurious discourse? How can you believe, prince, that my passion for you will let me accept the offer you make me of your crown? Were not you told yesterday, that nothing could please me but your dear self? Has my sister’s beauty so bewitched you as to think, that I, who value you more than my life, which I would almost forfeit, that you should never see her again, but forget those pernicious charms, can submit that she should be restored to you? You would have me deliver her, that you might show the disdain you have of me, by yielding me up to your father. No, traitor, think me not so easy; for

since I cannot gain any thing on thy heart by my tenderness, I will abandon myself to whatever my rage shall inspire : I'll marry the king, only to be the more mistress of my sister. O heavens ! how pleased shall I be to make thee partake of those torments which thou causest me to endure, and to render thy Leonice so miserable that she shall wish for death !' 'Ah ! cruel princess,' interrupted the prince, 'you drive me to the last despair : you shall answer for the life of your sister ; no violence shall bound my revenge if she's in any danger.' And in saying these words he turned about to go, but was stopped by the king, who was just then coming in. 'Stay, prince,' said he, 'and tell this fair princess and me if you are ready to do her that justice which in duty you are obliged to do.' 'Sir,' said he, 'you know what I told you yesterday : I cannot live without Leonice ; therefore it is in your breast whether you will give me life or death.' 'Go,' answered the king, in a rage, 'thou makest thyself, by thy obstinacy, unworthy our care. But how, madam,' continued he, turning himself towards the princess, 'can I otherwise repair the infatuation of my son but by offering you my hand and crown, and promising that your sister shall never stir out of the temple of the Vestals but by your orders ?' 'I am confounded with your majesty's bounty,' replied Romelia, 'and submit to what you shall please to command.' What a sudden shock was this to the unfortunate prince, to hear the resolution of the revengeful Romelia ! But it was out of his power to prevent it, and he was forced to see her that evening the wife of his father ; for the king would have the marriage private. The whole court was very much concerned : they knew the princess's humour, and never doubted but the king, who was very old, would be governed by that wicked woman ; and, above all, pitied the prince, who did not deserve such ill fortune. Though this he found was not the greatest,

when going that night to see his dear Leonice, he was refused that pleasure by the positive command of the new queen.

The poor young princess was inconsolable when she was informed of her sister's marriage. She knew very well that it was to torment her that she married the king, and that she never should see the prince any more. Alas! what complaints did she make to Cephisa, who endeavoured to comfort her; but knew at the same time she had so just cause to bewail her unhappy fate, that she could not forbear crying with her. In the mean time the new queen's pleasure was somewhat allayed with grief; for she was no sooner married to the king than she knew that she was no longer to look upon the prince. Then she repented that she had made herself so great an obstacle to what she so much desired. Her revenge fell with more violence on her own head than she imagined; and the more she strove to take pleasure in rendering both the objects of her love and hatred miserable, the more she found herself so; and could not but fear the king would repent of the injustice he had done his son, and would give his consent that he should marry Leonice to make him amends.

She was no sooner struck with this idea, but she thought of preventing it while she had the greater influence over her husband. She was not insensible that a prince named Ligdamon had been for a long time in love with Leonice; and that the young princess conceived a mortal aversion for him by reason of his ill qualities, and that besides he was very ugly and deformed. This prince the queen sent for, and told him, that if he would steal her sister away and marry her, she would find him the way how; and that he might not fear the prince's rage, she would give him a guard to conduct them into her province, where he should be absolute master. Ligdamon accepted these conditions, so conformable to his desires; his delicacy was not

so refined as to insist on an equal return of passion; but if he could possess Leonice, he cared not by what means. And the queen, pleased to find him so ready to obey her, dismissed him, charging him to engage as many people to assist him as he could, and leave the rest to her.

That this plot might succeed the better, it was necessary that the princess should be taken out of the temple. To this end, one day when the queen was alone with the king, she fell on her knees, and begged of him to grant her the favour of permitting her sister to be with her, assuring him that she should have no commerce with the prince. The king, who could refuse her nothing, and who, since his marriage, had conceived a very great tenderness for her, consented. The queen had no sooner got this leave, than she sent immediately for the prince, to whom she had never spoken since she had been his mother-in-law, and told him, that having reflected on those misfortunes she had caused him, to make him a recompense, she would restore Leonice to him, for whom she had asked the king's leave to quit her retirement. The prince knew not what he ought to think, and how so great a change should come about; and she perceived his irresolution: but willing to persuade him that she was sincere, said, 'I see, prince, that you don't believe me; but that you may be a witness of the truth, give me your hand, and lead me to the place which retains the person who, of all things, is most dear to you.' 'Ah! madam,' replied the prince, receiving her hand, which she held out to him, 'how much shall I be obliged to you; my life will be but too small a return for this favour.'

After these words they went to the temple, and the queen showing the king's orders to the great vestal, bid her let her sister out. The vestal replied, that she was ready to obey the king, if the princess would consent; but as that temple was a sanctuary she had made choice of, to be under the

protection of the goddess, she could not force her to quit it. The queen hearkened to this discourse with great impatience, and turning herself towards the princess, said, 'What! Leonice, are you resolved to live here the remainder of your days, and will you not obey the commands of the king, who ordered me to bring you back to the palace? Do you hate me so much as to choose a prison rather than be near me? Speak, since we must have your consent.' 'Why, madam,' said the prince, seeing her doubtful what to do, 'are you loath to leave a place which gives a prince who adores you so much pain? The queen, grown sensible of the misery I endured in your absence, hath made the king my father relent; and will you be more inexorable than he?' 'I doubt not of the queen's favours,' replied Leonice; 'for though I am disposed to obey, I cannot easily resolve to bid adieu to this sacred place.' However, with some entreating by the prince, she, with tears in her eyes, took her leave of the vestal and all her lovely companions, and followed the queen to court, who presented her to the king; by whom she was received very coldly, but by the whole court with all imaginable demonstrations of joy. The queen herself caressed her seemingly with a great deal of pleasure; and, in her own apartment, swore she had forgot all that had happened before, and that she would endeavour to get the king's consent for the prince to marry her. To this she added, that, in the mean time, they should have the liberty, unknown to the king, of seeing one another every day; and that, by this piece of service, she hoped she should make amends for the injuries received by them, and should oblige them to entertain a friendship for her.

The prince, who thought what she said to be all sincere, knew not how to testify his acknowledgment by thanks: but the young princess, who could not persuade herself into a belief of what she said,

was more reserved in her joy. And after the queen had led her to a magnificent apartment which she had prepared for her, and whither the prince followed her, she told him the distrust she had of all Romelia's caresses. The prince could not approve of this mistrust of the princess's, and was in inconceivable transports of pleasure to see his dear Leonice again; and though he said all the most tender things a violent passion could inspire, the princess answered only by tears; and whatever the prince could say to remove her apprehensions, she was still assured that the queen had concealed some design in what she did, and that she should pay dear for the pleasure she then enjoyed; and was not much mistaken in these conjectures: for that wicked woman had no sooner retired to her own apartment, than she sent for Ligdamon, to bid him prepare against the next night. Her rage would not permit her to wait longer for her revenge; the prince's love for that innocent lady redoubled both her passion and jealousy, insomuch that she could not bear those precious moments they passed together: and though, through policy, she had resolved to defer it for some days, she changed her mind, and contrived every thing with that minister of her hatred for the next night, and ordered him to take care to be supported in all the places through which he was to pass; and then he took his leave.

The apartment that the queen had appointed the princess was a great distance from her own, and looked into the gardens; so that, by the means of one of the park-gates which opened into them, and was by her orders left unlocked, she might be taken away without any great difficulty. All things being ready, the queen appeared very merry that night, and extremely complaisant to her sister; and when she retired, embraced, and wished her a good night. The prince, who could not bear the thoughts of parting from her, offered his hand to conduct her;

but was desired by Romelia not to do it, for fear the king might see him: but he, unable to oppose the desire he had of conversing with her before he went to bed, thought that when her attendants were dismissed he should have that happiness, and so went and walked in the gardens; and sitting down in an arbour that faced her windows, waited with impatience till she and Cephisa were alone. Ligdamon, after he had placed his myrmidons, came now almost to the same place to execute his pernicious designs; and seeing but little light in the palace, and being secure of Leonice's guards, gave the signal for his people to advance. Upon which the doors of the princess's apartment were opened, and Ligdamon and some of his party went in unperceived by the prince, the night being dark. The shrieks of the princess and Cephisa alarmed him, and he ran in just as Ligdamon was dragging her along; and at that sight, like an enraged lion, drawing his sword, cried out, 'Stay, base villain, or with thy death atone for thy insolence.' Ligdamon, fearing that he was discovered, turned his head, and looked pale; but seeing the prince alone, would not vouchsafe him an answer, but making a sign to his ruffians to stop him, kept still hold of the princess. The first who advanced received his death from the prince, and several were sore wounded; so that at last he made his way through them; and calling out to Ligdamon to defend himself, gave him such a blow on the arm as forced him to quit his hold. In the mean time, the shrieks of the princess's maids awakened the whole court, and the guards who were not in that confederacy ran to see what was the matter, and came to the assistance of their prince just when he was oppressed by great numbers of Ligdamon's party; who, as soon as he saw the guards, would have made his escape, but was prevented by a stroke which the prince gave him, of which he immediately died.

The poor princess during this disorder was in a

condition worthy of pity, and implored Heaven to assist her dear prince, whom she expected to be sacrificed every moment. But how great was her joy when she saw the guards arrive, and Ligdamon weltering in his gore! whose followers, as soon as they saw he was dead, fled with so much precipitation, that in the confusion every body was in, they were not pursued till they were got out of their reach.

In the mean time, the queen was transported with grief when she was informed of the ill success of her plot, which had been the only means of restoring her sister to her lover: but that she still might the better conceal her ill designs, she rose presently, and went with all her guards to Leonice's apartment, to give her an assistance which she knew she then stood in no need of. She found the princess half dead with the fright, her chamber full of blood and dead bodies, and the prince on his knees, holding one of her fair hands, and endeavouring to remove her tears. What a sight was this to her! She was ready to burst with rage: but restraining herself, at last told her sister how sorry she was for the accident; when the prince, interrupting her, gave her to understand that he knew it to be a work of her own hands too well, and told her, that for the future he himself would be the princess's guard, to defend her against all such assaults. The queen denied it with anger; and telling the princess that she ought not to stay any longer in a place so horrible, ordered her to follow her.

Soon after this disorder day appeared, and the prince went to complain to the king of the insult, and accused the queen as an accomplice: which the king would by no means hearken to; but promised to allow Leonice so good a guard, that she should not be exposed again to the like misfortune. After this, the prince, not over well satisfied with these assurances, went to the princess, and swore never to leave her. However, all his precautions

were in vain; for the queen, perceiving that it lay not in her power to separate those two hearts, addressed herself to a fairy whom she knew to be an enemy to the royal family, and told her, that she came to beg her assistance against the prince her son-in-law and her perfidious sister; and that by revenging her, she might also gratify her own private pique. The fairy, glad of the opportunity, bid the queen carry her only into the palace-gardens, and then leave the affair to her. Upon which the queen returned home very well pleased, and with hopes of being delivered of her rival for ever. And to execute her part, in the evening invited her sister to take the air in the gardens, with very few attendants. The prince, who never left her, went with them; which was not so agreeable to the queen, to whom he was obliged to give his hand, and the princess walked behind, leaning on Cephisa's arm; when all on a sudden she felt herself lifted up into the air by an invisible power. She gave a shriek, which made the prince stop, who immediately let go the queen's hand to run to the assistance of his dear princess; but finding only Cephisa, and hearing her voice in the air, followed it a long time, till it lessening by degrees, was no longer to be heard, and he, just ready to die with weariness and despair, had got a great distance from the palace. In the mean time, the poor princess was transported by the fairy into an old castle, built on the top of a steep craggy rock, which no mortal had ever climbed up; where, after she had put her under the guard of a dragon with three fiery tongues, she returned to the disconsolate prince in the shape of a decrepit old woman. 'Alas! what brought you hither, prince?' said she. 'An invisible power,' replied he, 'hath carried away my princess, whom I have followed as long as I could hear her voice.' 'Come,' said she, striking him with her wand, 'I can lead you to the place where she is.' The prince followed her till they came to

the bottom of a rock, where the fairy pointing to the castle, said, 'Behold the place where thy princess is detained: if thou doubtest the truth, I will show her to thee.' In saying these words, she left the prince overwhelmed with grief; and going into the castle, took Leonice by the hand, and led her to the point of a rock. 'Look,' said she, showing the princess, 'I am as good as my word: take her from me, if you are able.' And without giving them time to speak to each other, dragged her into her horrible prison.

The prince remained in the utmost consternation when he saw his beloved Leonice forced into her prison; and what increased his despair, was the impossibility of delivering her from so horrible a place. He endeavoured often to climb the rock, and as often, after two or three steps, fell down again. Then he thought of returning, to fetch workmen to cut a track; but was too much afraid of not finding his princess again, to resolve to leave her. And in these irresolutions, and bewailing himself, he spent the night without any hopes that the next day would make him the more happy.

On the other hand, the queen was very much pleased that she had got rid of her sister, but not to lose the prince. The king grew very uneasy for his son, and sent out parties, but all in vain, to find him, which increased his melancholy. He repented, but too late, of the ill usage he gave his son, and began to conceive an aversion for the queen: which never disturbed her; for by her intrigues she had made sure of the greater part of his dominions; and the prince's absence affected her more than her husband's coldness.

She went again to the fairy, to ask where the prince was, and what she had done with her sister. The fairy told her, she could give her the pleasure of seeing them both in that miserable condition to which her hatred had reduced them. The queen seemed very desirous of it; and the fairy imme-

diately transported her to the castle where the unfortunate Leonice was kept, whom she found chained to the foot of a pillar, from whence she could see the prince without ever being perceived by him, and guarded by a watchful and terrible dragon which never slept. The barbarous queen, overjoyed at her misery, instead of comforting her, loaded her with reproaches; to which the princess returned no answer, but fixed her eyes steadfastly upon the prince, whom she saw endeavouring to climb the rock; which the queen observing, and turning about, beheld that object of her love and hatred just when he had found a better tracked path, and began to mount with more ease. At this sight, and for fear he should deliver her rival, she shrieked out: but the fairy assured her she had nought to fear; and that the dragon would secure her, should he get to her. In the mean time, the prince pursued the path, and the hopes of assisting his princess gave him fresh strength, when he perceived a greyhound bitch tied to a ragged piece of that rock, and just strangled. This object raised compassion in his breast; and going up to the poor creature, with some difficulty broke the chain. But how great was his surprise, to see the greyhound, as soon as at liberty, become a woman! He stepped back; but that beautiful person, taking him by the hand, said, 'Be not afraid, prince, of the enchantment which you yourself have broken. I am of the race of the fairies, and have a great many gifts, which I will bestow on you. But my power is limited. The envious fairy, who keeps thy princess a prisoner, hath tied me to this rock for many years under that form you released me from, because I was beloved by a great many princes, who despised her. I have waited your coming with great impatience; and in acknowledgment of your service to me, and out of revenge, will do what I can for you. Go,' said she, 'into that cavern,' showing him an opening that was hewn out of the rock, 'and put

on the armour you will find there, and fear not the dragon, for you shall assuredly vanquish him; and in the mean time I will wait for you by yonder brook, which purls over those pebbles.' After these words she left him; and the prince, as soon as he could put on the armour, pursued his way to the castle gates; and the fairy seeing him advance, detached the dragon from the princess to those gates. The prince without dismay pressed hard with his lance in his hand upon that frightful monster, which, at the same time, with a dreadful hissing, flew into the air, to fall plumb upon him; which the prince being aware off, stepped back, and taking the opportunity of that monster's extension of his wings, ran his sword directly into his belly, that he died at his feet.

The fairy no sooner saw this action, but taking hold of the princess, notwithstanding her cries, carried her away in the same manner as at first. In the mean time, that victorious prince entered the castle with precipitation to deliver his princess: but, O heavens! how great was his despair when he found none but Romelia! His bloody sword fell out of his hand, and he remained some time insensible, when the presence of that wicked woman rekindling his rage, he went directly up to her; 'What hast thou done with my princess?' said he, in a menacing air: 'Restore her to me, or expect the just punishment for thy crimes.' 'She is not in my power,' replied the queen, who seemed unconcerned at the prince's threats: 'the fairy no sooner saw that you had conquered the dragon, but she removed her hence. Witness, ye powers! how I trembled when I saw you exposed to the rage of that terrible monster, and with how much more violence I love thee than thy Leonice, who, I observed, during the combat, seemed overjoyed with hopes, and never so much as changed colour for fear you should not succeed. Wilt thou never be sensible of thy error? Thou be-

lievest that thou art beloved by her, and art not : 'tis only in my heart thou canst find that ardent passion so worthy of thine.'

The prince would not have borne so malicious a discourse so long, if his grief to find that his princess was again forced away had not put it out of his power to answer her. He was more unhappy than ever, to have his Leonice snatched away just when he thought to deliver her; and besides, knew not which way to go after her. In this deplorable state he could not tell what to resolve on; and without minding what Romelia said, employed his thoughts how to find the princess; and at last remembering that the fairy Greyhound told him that she would wait for him at the brook, he believed she might serve him again. With this thought, and not looking upon the queen, he went out of the castle with an incredible swiftness, and climbed down the rock with as much haste, without regarding Romelia's cries, who, notwithstanding his disdain, ran as fast as she could after him, and fell into that cavern from whence the prince had his arms, and was never heard of more.

The prince made all imaginable haste to the brook, where he found the fairy Greyhound waiting for him. 'Well, generous prince,' said she, 'I see you have vanquished the monster.' 'Alas!' replied he, 'of what use is my victory to me, since I have not delivered my princess, and know not where to look for her?' 'Never fear,' answered the compassionate fairy, 'we shall find her.' And bidding the prince stay a little, left him, and returned soon after with a horse in her hand, which she bid him mount; and showing him a track which lay by the brook side, told him that would lead him to a subterraneous cave, where his princess was; that the gate was guarded by monsters that were half men and half serpents, which would oppose his entrance; but that he need but present his shield to them, and not make use of

his sword and lance; that after he had overcome them, he would meet with a furious lion, which was the last guard the princess had; and also, that when he came near her he should show his shield, which would hinder the wicked fairy from taking her away as before.

The prince thanked the fairy in few words; and mounting the horse, and following the track without stopping a moment, arrived in a short time at the entrance of the cavern. It was guarded, as the fairy had told him, by monsters; to which the prince no sooner presented his shield than they stood motionless, were changed into their former shapes of men, who throwing themselves at the prince's feet, swore to employ the rest of their lives to acknowledge their deliverance from the malicious fairy's enchantment, and that he might command them for ever. 'I only ask your assistance,' replied the prince, 'to set an unhappy princess at liberty, who is kept a prisoner by the inhuman fairy in this cave.' And then he led them into it, and saw at the further end of that frightful den the princess chained by the middle, and a terrible lion lying by her. What a sight was this for the prince! who desirous to free her from so miserable a condition, gave a shout, which roused the lion. The prince went directly up to him without any dismay before the rest came up, ran his spear into his throat as he opened his mouth, and that he might not lose any time, plunged his sword into his sides: but notwithstanding the largeness of both the wounds, the furious creature flew upon him, when the men that were freed by him came into the aid of their benefactor, and gave him so many wounds that he died instantly. The prince no sooner found that he was rid of his enemy, than he ran to his princess, and presenting his miraculous shield, her chains fell off, and that frightful den was changed into a magnificent palace, out of which there came a great number of

beautiful persons, to rejoice with the princess for hers and their own deliverance.

The men who followed the prince shouted with joy at the sight of these ladies, and threw themselves at their feet, to testify their gladness to find them again; while the prince, who never observed what passed, was at the princess's knees, expressing the most violent passion that love ever inspired. 'Once more then, my dear princess,' said he, 'I see you again; and the cruel gods are wearied out with my sufferings!' 'Alas! my dear prince,' answered Leonice, 'I am so unhappy that I know not how long I shall enjoy this pleasure; and I doubt the implacable Romelia is now inventing some new torments.' 'Fear nothing,' cried the fairy Greyhound, who appeared that moment, 'Your misfortunes are ended as well as mine. The queen is punished for all her crimes; the envious fairy has no more power over you; and you are absolute mistress in this palace, which your generous lover has restored me, and nothing shall interrupt your happiness.' The princess beheld so many surprising things at once, that she knew not what answer to make; when the prince, who knew and had made trial of the fairy's kindness, thanked her with a sincere acknowledgment both for himself and his beloved Leonice; and till then had not taken notice of the metamorphosis of the cave into a palace, nor of the many illustrious persons who stood about him. In the mean time, all these gentlemen and ladies pressed forward to pay their respects to the fairy their princess, who, for all she had been transformed into a greyhound, was the sovereign of that palace and all the country about it.

Leonice could not recover her amazement, and would have asked her lover a thousand questions at once to clear up that adventure: but the princess fairy, taking her by the hand, told her it was not then a proper time; that she stood in need of

some repose; and that the next morning her curiosity should be satisfied. After that she led her into a chamber that shone all over with gold and jewels, where soon after there was served up a nice supper; and as soon as the cloth was taken away again, she retired to give her the liberty of enjoying the prince's company in private. O how tender was their conversation! They could have spent the night with pleasure together, if Leonice had not been afraid of offending against the rules of decorum, by permitting her lover to stay too late.

In the morning the fairy princess paid her a visit, to inquire how she did; and embracing her, said, 'The obligation, my dear princess, that I owe to your prince is so great, that I know not how to acknowledge it, but by making him master of all that he hath restored me to.' 'Madam,' replied Leonice, 'the prince that you say hath served you, is so sensible of the favours he has received from you, that I believe he ought to return you a thousand thanks: but, madam,' continued she, 'you promised to inform me how you came acquainted, and of the surprising changes I saw yesterday.' 'That I will,' replied the fairy princess, 'and am not sorry that my deliverer,' said she, seeing the prince come in, to whom Leonice beckoned to sit down and say nothing, 'should be a witness.'

'I am the daughter of a king, who, of all the dominions that he had once been master of, (but that story is too long to tell you now) had no more left than this castle and the country about it. He married a princess of the fairy race, who, knowing that she should die soon after I was born, endowed me with all the gifts she was mistress of. My father died also when I was very young, and left me mistress of this small sovereignty. My court was gallant, and full of the most beautiful persons of both sexes: nothing but pleasure was

to be seen in every one's countenance; and hardly a day past without feasts or tournaments, made by all the princes about me. This envious fairy, my neighbour, her court was as empty as mine was crowded; and jealous of my happiness, she sought all the ways imaginable to make me miserable. One day, when we were all dressed for a fine ball, and washing my hands, I had forgot to put a ring again upon my finger which my mother had given me to prevent all enchantments; and she being in my chamber, and perceiving my forgetfulness, and willing to make use of that opportunity, followed us to the ball, where we danced a long time, and she was never taken out. Outraged at this slight, she got in a passion, and striking the floor three times with her wand, Cursed race, said she, in a frightful tone, feel the power of her whom ye have despised. At the same time the women became as motionless as statues, and the men half serpents, without the sense of knowing what they were before; and my palace was changed into a horrible den. Then coming up to me, and catching me by the hair of my head, she dragged me to the rock where you found me, metamorphosed me into a greyhound, and chaining me fast to the solid stone, and leaving me, said, with a mocking smile, For an example to all those, who, not knowing their own strength, despise those who have power to destroy them, thou shalt remain in this miserable state till a prince more miserable than thyself shall come hither to seek for his princess. And after these words she left me overwhelmed with despair. While I remained in this state, a great many years rolled away; and when I least thought of your coming,' said she to the prince, 'through the length of time wherein I endured so much, you arrived, and compassionating my misfortunes, broke my chain, and with amazement beheld my sudden change. You know what followed since by your extraordinary courage: you

have given liberty to your beloved princess and all my unhappy subjects. How enraged is the envious fairy that it is no longer in her power to hurt us ! And how great a pleasure is it to me, to bestow on the beautiful Leonice all those gifts my dying mother left me ! Youth and beauty she shall carry with her to the grave ; pleasures shall crowd after her steps ; and all places wherever her bright eyes shall shine, shall abound with all that can satisfy magnificence or ambition ; while the sweets that love prepares for ye both shall be uninterrupted. For you, prince, the only sorrow that shall attend your days, I shall now reveal to you. The king your father, no longer able to support the weight of years, and the grief of losing you, and full of remorse for the injury done you by marrying Romelia, died within these two days ; and your kingdom wants your presence. Go there with your lovely princess, and fill a throne worthy of you and her. I have prepared an equipage that shall second your impatience.'

After these words the fairy rose off her seat, and embracing them both with tenderness, led them, without listening to their thanks, to a chariot of gold adorned with diamonds, drawn by flying dragons ; and having bid them a last adieu, she soon lost sight of them, leaving them to go to their own kingdom ; where they soon after arrived, and where they finished their days with all the pleasures a mutual love can create, when attended with wisdom and beauty.

THE
TYRANNY OF THE FAIRIES
DESTROYED.

THE power of the fairies was arrived to so great an height, that the greatest princes of the world were afraid of displeasing them; and that cursed generation became so formidable by the punishments they inflicted, that few or none were so hardy as to disobey them. Their rage was not to be satisfied, but by changing the most amiable persons into the most frightful monsters: and if they gave not immediate death, they made them languish away in the most miserable condition. The impossibility of being revenged of them, rendered them the more imperious and cruel. But of all the persons whom they made the most unhappy, was the princess Philonice, whose natural charms made them desirous to match her to one of their kings.

Big with this thought, one day, when she was walking out with her mother, they took her away, without any regard to the cries either of the mother or the daughter. The young princess was about twelve years old; and for her age was a master-piece of nature, both for the beauty of her body and mind. But to make her an amends for the violence they had done her, they transported her to a charming palace, situate between two little hills, in a valley that abounded with whatever might delight the eye, and even excelled the valley of Tempe, so much boasted of by the poets. An eternal spring reigned there: the gardens were full of canals, fountains, and orange-trees, which formed

shades proof against the most piercing sun. In short, whatever nature and the fairy art could afford, was found in this enchanted abode.

The young princess, insensible to all these wonders, was seized with a melancholy, that would have raised pity in any but those merciless fairies: however, they committed her to the care of the most humane and tender among them, whose name was Serpenta, with orders to let her have no commerce with any body. Serpenta, to execute their commands, immediately raised, at one end of the garden, a magnificent pavilion, whither she led Philonice, and gave her for a companion a young girl they had taken away at two years old, whose name was Elisa, with several pretty creatures besides to divert her. One part of the day she employed her in working gold, tissue, and fine embroidered silk; and the rest in dressing herself in stately habits, full of diamonds and pearls: in short, she let her want for nothing that she thought could please a young person, but was cautious how she mentioned the monster for whom they designed her; for the time was not come when they intended to consummate that so disagreeable a marriage, and they had a mind to use her to their customs before they pronounced her misfortune.

Sometimes she would take her a walking into those before-mentioned pleasant places, and making her to take notice of all the beauties they abounded with, told her, that if she was obedient to her commands, she should one day be mistress of them; but must take care how she merited her ill-will, for that she knew as well how to punish as reward. While the fairy was talking after this manner, Philonice seeing two turtles, that seemed very tame, sitting by the canal-side, was very desirous of them, and asked leave to catch them, and carry them to her pavilion. 'I cannot grant your request,' said the fairy, 'for the fate of those two birds is never to leave the canal. They were for-

merly a beautiful prince and princess, for whom we had taken a great affection, and loved each other with extraordinary tenderness: but when our thoughts tended most to their happiness, they happened to see one of our sisters, whose skin was covered with turtle-feathers, which she carefully concealed, bathing in this canal; who, vexed to be discovered, wished they might never tell what they had seen, and might become turtles themselves: at the same time throwing water in their faces, they immediately changed their nature, and became doves, as you see them; and under that new form, preserving their tenderness, never leave one another, but pass away their time in bewailing their ill fortunes.' Here are many examples of our power besides,' continued the fairy; 'all the statues that you see along these terrasses, were formerly the subjects of a powerful neighbouring prince, who, before these gardens were made, and we had this habitation, saw us one night, by moonlight, dancing in this valley, and ridiculing our actions and postures, so much provoked us, that we converted them into statues, and placed them afterwards where they now stand.'

This discourse increased Philonice's fear; she promised to obey them, and never to incur their displeasure, though the thing appeared to them very difficult: nevertheless Philonice grew handsomer and handsomer every day, and became the delight of the fairies; who seeing her perform every thing that they enjoined, caressed her, and loaded her with presents; and at last entertained so great a friendship for her, that she had liberty to go wherever she pleased without the fairy Serpenta: and if she could have forgot her mother and country, she might have led a very happy life. She loved Elisa with a passion, of which that young person was deserving; for her temper was so sweet, it was impossible to forbear having an inclination for her. And one evening, when it was very hot,

as they were walking in a grove of citrons some distance from their tent, and the beauty of the night charmed them so much, that they could not resolve to retire early; they saw a woman coming towards them, with a handkerchief in her hand, with which she dried up the tears which trickled fast down her cheeks. So melancholy a sight created pity in these young persons, who advanced both at the same time to ask her, what troubled her; but were prevented by the fright they were put in by a great dragon that sallied out from behind a large bush, and clasped the woman about the neck, who, instead of being afraid, caressed him again; and she sitting down on the ground, he laid himself so tenderly by her, that Philonice, not doubing but there was some mystery in that form, approached, to be informed of an adventure which inspired her with so much curiosity; when she heard that afflicted person, redoubling her tears, say to the dragon, 'How long, my dear Philoxipus, shall I behold you so different from yourself? Will our cruel enemies never have done persecuting us? And ought they not to be satisfied with the tears I have shed? Or rather, when will that adorable princess, who is said to be born for the good of mankind, come and break our chains by destroying these hateful fairies, whose tyrannic power extends but too far?'

Philonice could not forbear fetching a sigh at this woman's discourse, who, turning her head to see from whence it came, and perceiving the princess, was afraid lest she might be one of the fairies, and therefore rose up to be gone. Philonice perceiving her fright, and accosting her, said, 'Be not afraid, madam; we are unfortunate persons, and detained here as well as yourself, are sensibly concerned at your complaints; and if we can comfort you in your misfortunes, we'll do it with all our hearts.' 'It is somewhat extraordinary, madam,' answered that beautiful person, 'to find

here any one capable of compassion ; for you are the first that I have met with for these five years, that I have been kept here by the fairies with my unhappy Philoxipus, pointing to the dragon.' 'I wish to Heaven !' replied the princess, 'that it was in my power to put an end to your misfortunes ; you should see I would not waste time in pitying you : but since that is all that I am able to do, refuse me not that dull pleasure, and tell us by what cruel fate you was brought hither.' 'The story is now too long,' replied the stranger ; 'our implacable enemies may take my too long absence ill : for they allow me but an hour in a day to see my lovely dragon in, and that is a favour which I obtained by my tears of the fairy Serpenta, who is the only one that is sensible of pity : but to-morrow at this time, I will satisfy your curiosity.' Philonice promised to meet her, and then left her to spend the small remaining time with her dear dragon.

This object struck the young princess and her companion so deeply, that they could not sleep all that night ; and the fairy Serpenta going into her chamber the next morning, found her so much concerned, that she asked her the reason of it. Philonice was too cautious to inform her ; but telling her she was not well, followed her to the palace, where all the fairies were assembled together. All that day she spent with impatience for the hour of rendezvous ; which drawing near, she took her leave of her imperious mistresses, to meet with her dear Elisa and the afflicted lady : but fortune prepared another adventure for her. Instead of taking the path to the citron grove, they followed another without observing it, which brought them upon a great terrace that overlooked the valley, from whence they might behold all the beauties of nature. They were surprised to find that they had missed their path, and going the direct way from thence to the grove, found on the turning of an alley a man laid at the foot of a yew-tree, who

seemed to be asleep. This novelty made them stop: they had never seen any men there before; and the young Elisa, who had been kept there almost ever since she was born, asked the princess what creature it was; and spoke so loud, that the stranger waked, and arose with all precipitation at the sight of two such beautiful ladies; and seeing them about to run away, got before them, and stopped them: 'What, am I so unhappy,' said he, addressing himself to Philonice, whose natural beauty struck him, 'as to create in you any fear? And have you the cruelty to punish me, by leaving me in so much haste?' 'We are so little used,' replied the princess, stopping, 'to see such persons, that we are somewhat amazed. It may be dangerous for us to stay here now the night is so far advanced; for you undoubtedly know not the place you are in, since you slept so quietly. This is the abode of fairies, who will not forgive your entering here without their leave: therefore be gone immediately, lest you make trial of their anger; and let us go, for fear we should be taken for accomplices of your crime.' 'Alas, madam!' cried the stranger, 'I regard not the fairies' power when in danger of losing you; for though this is the first time I ever saw you, I am very sensible I can never leave you all my life: and was I to undergo the most severe punishments, which you seem to threaten me with, I cannot enough praise Heaven for having separated me from my attendants, to show me a beauty so accomplished as you are. But what demon, adverse to the pleasure of mankind, keeps you concealed in this place, unknown to mortals?' 'Tis my misfortune,' replied the princess, 'that I have been kept here several years.' 'Ah! madam,' answered the stranger, 'if it is against your will that you are confined in this sweet abode, you need but command whither I shall conduct you, and I'll do it at the hazard of my life, without asking any other recompense than

to spend the rest of my days at your feet.' 'No, generous stranger,' answered Philonice, 'I cannot accept of your obliging offers: you cannot deliver me out of their cruel hands; and I shall expose you in vain to danger. Only take care that they don't discover you: make haste to leave this place while it is in your power: take my advice this time, and fly, both for your own repose and mine.' And after these words, she took Elisa by the arm, and went away. The stranger could not resolve to retire from that fatal place till he knew the habitation of that beautiful person; and therefore followed her at a distance, and saw her go into her pavilion. He gazed a long time, and observed the place that contained the lovely object of his growing passion; but fearing to be surprised by day, he returned the same way he came, without being perceived by the guards that were posted about the gardens.

The princess all this time had forgot the afflicted lady: the meeting with the stranger employed her thoughts all night, and when day appeared she had not closed her eyes; the generosity with which he offered to free her from her confinement, had so filled her with acknowledgment: in short, a violent passion had seized on her heart before she was sensible of it. She spent all the day, as she had done the night, with an uneasiness she was quite a stranger to; and when it was night, Elisa put her in mind of the appointment she had made the night before; whither she led her, who all the while seemed regardless, till the presence of the afflicted fair-one, whom she found with her dear dragon, roused her out of her lethargy. She made an apology for her not coming according as she promised; and then sitting down by her, begged of her to gratify her curiosity; which the stranger did without further entreaty in these words.

'My parents,' said she, addressing herself to Philonice, 'held a considerable rank in the court of

one of the most potent princes in the world, and made it their greatest pleasure to deserve by their actions the honour of being born his subjects, a happiness envied by all the world. Never king was better beloved by subjects, and more feared by his enemies. Whenever he conquered new provinces, he had no occasion to augment his troops to keep them; for his new subjects, thinking themselves happy under his government, would sacrifice their lives to support it. He is the master of our hearts as well as fortunes, and the pleasure and terror of the world. He is always ready to reward, slow to punish, and easy to forgive. But whither does my zeal for a prince so worthy of praise carry me, while I wrong his worth by daring to speak of it? But to tell you my story, madam,' continued she, 'my mother had no other child but myself, and named me Cleonice. I was educated with all possible care; and my easy disposition to learn what was taught me, made my instructors take a pleasure in me, and my parents dote on me. My mother was generally at an estate she had near to this fatal place; and one day, as she and I were walking abroad, she had a great desire to consult a famous astrologer that lived hard by, in a solitary cave, concerning my fortune. Accordingly we went to him; and after he had cast my nativity, he told us, that I should be very unhappy, till a princess, that Heaven had sent for the good of mankind, should come to destroy the power of those furies, who, under the name of fairies, were the terror of the whole world.

'We returned very much dissatisfied with my horoscope; and some time after, my father entertained thoughts of marrying me to a son of his brother's, who was a very handsome and accomplished young lord. Though, to be plain with you, our inclinations had prevented the choice of our parents, we loved with great tenderness, and were overjoyed to receive their commands to regard

each other as two persons that were shortly to be united. We waited impatiently for the happy day, and when that came, thought nothing could disturb our felicity. But alas! how long did it last, and what deadly sorrows have we since undergone! Scarce had we enjoyed four months together, but Philoxipus, my dear husband, being informed that a monstrous dragon laid all our lands waste by the daily murders he committed on men and beasts, ordered his servants to be ready the next morning, to go with him to assist his tenants to kill this monster. I did what I could to dissuade him against it; but all my tears and entreaties were to no purpose. He went out by break of day; and notwithstanding he forbid me, I followed, and would attend him in that fatal enterprise. We soon got to this dragon's den, which was in the midst of a thick forest; where our people letting fly their arrows and javelins, provoked him so much, that he came towards Philoxipus, and with frightful hissings and extended wings flew upon him, when my husband stepping backwards, and taking his opportunity, pierced his heart with his sword; but at the same time, oppressed with the monster's weight, fell under him, and was covered all over with his venomous blood. But, O heavens! how great was my surprise, when, going towards my dear husband, I saw him changed into the shape of the same monster he had destroyed, and, crawling on the earth, bend his course to this place. I followed him with all his tenants, who were all but me restrained by an invisible power from entering these gardens; and what has become of them since I know not. For my part, a troop of fairies received me with terrible menaces, to revenge on us the death of a monster that was so dear to them; and without suffering me to see the innocent victim of their rage any more, forced me to go in that pavilion you see, and there abandoned me to my despair. What tears have I shed since that

fatal moment! At last the fairy Serpenta, more sensible of pity than her sisters, compassionating my misfortune, after four years' imprisonment, allows me to be an hour in a night with the unfortunate Philoxipus, who spends his miserable days under this bush, in expectation of the time when he may mix his horrid hissings with my sighs. And if death was in our power, we should have put an end to our misfortunes long ago, having no other prospect but in the weak hopes of the astrologer's prediction.'

Here Cleonice finished her relation with a torrent of tears, that flowed from her beautiful eyes. 'How sensible am I of your misfortunes,' said Philonice, embracing her; 'and how much I compassionate poor Philoxipus! I wish it was in my power to make you both happy! It would be a pleasure to me to see you in your former state of bliss, and enjoy with you the presence of your king, for whom, though I am not his subject, you have inspired me with respect.' 'You are in all things so obliging, madam,' replied Cleonice, 'that I know not how to return your favours. But I must now, the hour is almost expired, think of retiring; otherwise Serpenta, displeased at my long absence, will punish me severely.' The princess told her, she should be sorry to increase her misfortunes, instead of assuaging them, and after that they parted.

In the mean time, the stranger found his retinue again at day-break, and went and lodged at a village a small distance from the fairy palace, in hopes of finding a way into those gardens, to see Philonice once more. With this design, after dinner, he took horse again, attended only by one gentleman, and made a tour round that enchanted place. And knowing the princess's pavilion again, fetched a deep sigh, and in a kind of ecstasy cried out, 'Behold the place which conceals the greatest beauty in the world!' and then observed the most conve-

nient place for him to get in : and at night, leaving his servant with his horses, to wait for him at a small distance off, went thither directly, and got into the great path that led to Philonice's tent ; but not daring to go into it, hid himself in a little thicket hard by. He had not been there long before he saw Elisa and her come out, taking their walk towards him. He went and met them with all precipitation, and was at her feet almost before she perceived him. ' Why,' said she, starting back, ' do you come again, to expose yourself to those misfortunes I told you of ? ' ' Alas ! madam,' replied the stranger, ' there are none so great to me as the being deprived of seeing you, after my eyes had been once so much blessed. Witness, ye divine powers, how much I have endured since yesterday, in the cruel apprehensions of not finding you again ! Therefore, charming lady, envy me not the pleasure of seeing you : my love asks it with all ardour, with which it inflames my heart. Be not afraid I shall be discovered, I have found out a safe way ; and if my presence can be as pleasing to you as yours is delightful to me, I may visit you every night, and tell you all the tenderness my violent passion inspires me with. But, adorable fair-one, you give me no answer : perhaps you did not hear what I said.' ' Indeed,' replied the princess, ' I am in so much pain for fear we should be found here, and at the same time so desirous to grant what you ask, that I know not what to do.' ' Hear me,' said he, ' and banish all your fears.' ' Well then,' replied she, ' I must believe you.' And presenting him her hand to raise him up, led him and Elisa to a little box in the midst of the grove ; and having shut the door, they all three sat down on a crimson velvet carpet, where the princess seemed earnest to know who he was, and what brought him to that abode of the fairies.

The stranger, to satisfy her, said his name was Anaxander ; that he was the son of a most power-

ful prince, who from his infancy had designed to marry him to a daughter of his own sister, who had married a neighbouring prince; and that while they were treating about this alliance, the young princess was taken away as she was walking out with her mother. ‘Alas!’ cried Philonice, no longer able to conceal herself, ‘you now behold that unhappy princess, whom the fairies forced away from her mother, and transported hither, without ever informing me what they design to do with me.’ ‘How!’ answered Anaxander, in amazement, ‘are you the Philonice designed for me, for the loss of whom I have grieved so much?’ ‘Yes, undoubtedly I am,’ replied the princess. ‘Ah! then, my princess, I am not surprised at the effect you had upon my heart the first time I saw you. None but the adorable Philonice could have wounded it so deeply; and certainly the gods, the protectors of my ancestors, conducted me hither, that I might enjoy the pleasure of seeing and adoring you.’ ‘I was as much embarrassed as you,’ answered Philonice, blushing, ‘at the esteem which I could not help entertaining for a man I had never beheld before; so much the nearness of blood spoke in my heart.’ ‘Ah! madam,’ said the prince, ‘that’s cruel, not to let me think it the effect of inclination.’ ‘That we’ll talk of another time,’ said the princess, smiling. ‘But tell me some news of my mother.’ ‘The princess your mother,’ said Anaxander, ‘in despair for losing you, is not to be comforted, though it is so long since you have been away, but leads a very melancholy life. And for my part, madam,’ continued he, ‘seeing that my father, when all Europe besides was in war, lived in peace, I got his leave to make a campaign with a neighbouring prince. With this intent I left my father’s dominions, and crossing this kingdom, arrived that night that you found me on the terrace in a large forest abounding with a hundred different tracks, that led as many several ways; and I riding

faster than my attendants, and they taking a wrong road, were separated from me, which I knew nothing of till night had overtaken me. But perceiving by the moon-light a gate unguarded, I alighted from off my horse, tied him to a tree, and came into these gardens, the beauties of which ravished my senses. I admired a long time from off the terrace the varieties of the valley, and at length, weary with my journey, laid me down, and fell asleep. But, O heavens! how agreeably was I awakened by your presence, and concerned when you left me! I was resolved to see you again, whatever the consequence might be: I followed you to your tent, and afterwards retiring, found my attendants.

‘From that moment my thoughts were employed about seeking you out, and, thanks to my good fortune, I have found you; and nothing now is wanting to complete my happiness, if my adorable princess will but listen to me favourably: consider, too charming Philonice, how much you are obliged to it, both by the will of your parents, who destined us for each other from our infancy, and that of the gods, who seem to explain themselves by this miraculous meeting; and sure my ardent passion may merit some return.’

‘I own,’ replied Philonice, ‘that my mother commanded me to receive you as a man designed for my husband. But, prince, my fortune is much altered: I depend no longer on a tender mother: I am in the power of fairies, who will not let me follow the dictates of my own inclination. Should I answer your tenderness, you would be but the more unhappy. Think rather of forgetting me: follow the first design that brought you hither, and come no more into this unfortunate abode.’ ‘How can my princess believe,’ replied the prince, ‘that I am able to follow the advice you give me, to leave you, and forget you? No, my dear Philonice, think not that I have any other business but to see

and adore you. 'Tis in vain for you to endeavour to frighten me with the power of the fairies: they cannot hinder me from seeing you, if you permit me. You need but meet me every evening in this grove, with that lovely maiden,' pointing to Elisa, 'and take no further care for me: I can conceal myself from the eyes of all the world, if you suffer me but sometimes to gaze on yours.' 'You shall resolve on that to-morrow at this time,' replied Elisa, finding that Philonice made no answer; 'for it is time we retire to-night, for fear our conduct should be suspected.' 'What's that you have engaged for us, Elisa?' said the princess suddenly. 'Ah! madam,' interrupted the prince, 'don't refuse me the favour the charming Elisa grants me: if you do, I cannot leave this place, whatever misfortunes may happen.' 'Well then,' said Philonice, 'let to-morrow be the last time.' After these words she left Anaxander, who durst not reply; but leaving the deferring of so cruel a sentence to the next day, went to find his gentleman and horses.

On the other hand, the fairy Serpenta met Philonice going to her pavilion, and asked her, where she had been so late? The young princess at first trembled at the severity of the manner she spoke to her; but soon recovering herself, told her, she had met with Cleonice, whose afflictions raised in her so much compassion, that she could not resolve to leave that miserable lady sooner. After that, she told her Cleonice's whole story; and pursuing the discourse, desired her not to take it ill if she spent her evenings with that unhappy person. Serpenta, touched with the misfortunes of Cleonice, gave her consent, provided she took care not to let any of her sisters see her. Philonice thanked the fairy, and bidding her good night, went to bed, but not without some discourse with Elisa about the fright they were in. The next day they spent in contriving how to keep the prince from being discovered, for they were apprehensive lest he should

be met by some of those fairies, either when he was coming into or going out of those gardens; and at last they concluded, that they must never see him again, or keep him in an arbour, or the little hut in the grove. After they had concerted these measures, they went in the evening to the place of rendezvous, where they found Anaxander, to whom the princess told the fright she had been in, meeting Serpenta; and then took an opportunity to tell him, that they might no longer run the hazard of being discovered, and he must come no more into so dangerous a place.

Anaxander hearkened to this discourse with impatience, and as soon as she had done speaking, said, 'I see very well, madam, that you repent of the favours you have shown me; that you, insensible of the miseries I shall endure by not seeing you, would abandon me to the most terrible affliction. Yes, cruel maid, you may deprive me of the liberty of seeing you, but cannot hinder me from inhabiting the same places you do, from breathing the same air, and seeing you sometimes pass by me: perhaps Elisa will not be so hard-hearted, she will hear my complaints, and receive my last sighs.' 'The princess,' replied Elisa, with a simplicity with which the prince was very much pleased, 'is so far from not having a design to see you, that we have resolved that you shall not stir out of this grove; I'll take upon myself the care of furnishing you with whatever is necessary for the support of life, and we will come and visit you as often as we can.' 'Ah!' replied Anaxander, 'how much am I obliged to you, my dear Elisa, for giving me this proof of Philonice's kindness! And how, lovely princess, could you talk to me in so cruel a manner? What, had you a mind to make trial of my tenderness, and to see if your presence was dear to me?' 'Indeed,' said Philonice, 'I am so much concerned for fear of being found out, that I no sooner resolve on a thing but I presently repent

of it. The idea of the implacable rage of the fairies, which is always present in my thoughts, frightens me so much, that I fancy every moment that you are a wolf, lion, or some other terrible creature, and that I am following you as the melancholy Cleonice does her dear dragon.' 'Now, my princess,' cried Anaxander, 'the fairies may do what they will with me; after those words pronounced from your fair mouth, death itself is welcome. 'Indeed,' said the princess, blushing, 'those words have escaped my lips before I was aware; but since my heart hath expressed itself with so much tenderness, I repent not, if you will but deserve those advantageous sentiments.'

Anaxander swore a thousand times to his beloved Philonice, to adore her always with the same ardour, whatever difficulties might arise in the pursuit of his passion. After this they resolved, that he should stay some days in the summer-house in the grove; and for fear Cleonice, not being informed that she had told Serpenta she was her sister, should let a word slip, Philonice went to her, and returned to call on Elisa, whom she left with the prince, from whom they soon parted, and retired to their tent, where having no desire to sleep, they entered into a conversation relating to whatever had happened.

Among all the living creatures that the fairy Serpenta had given the princess, there was an ape, that had been a young beautiful lady, and one of a pleasant wit, but malicious, and above all, excelled in mimicking. It happened one day, as this lady was walking out with some of her companions, she saw at a distance an old woman coming towards them, who had something so indolent and slow in her motion, that she took a distaste against her, and imitated her so well, that she set all the company laughing; though it proved to her own cost. The old woman, who was one of the fairies of this place, to punish her, changed her immediately into

an ape, and transported her to this new abode; where, under that new form, she still preserved her natural envious and malicious temper: and when the fairy Serpenta made a present of her to the princess, she ordered her to observe every thing she did, and gave her the liberty of her speech when she had any thing to tell her.

This mischievous ape had conceived a mortal hatred against Philonice, and waited with impatience for an opportunity to exercise her tongue; and having heard the princess's and Elisa's conversation, she thought she had enough to satisfy her malice. As soon as she saw the fairy Serpenta come into the tent the next day, she made a sign to her, that she wanted to speak to her, upon which the fairy went to her; and she told her that she knew a great deal, but could not tell her before Philonice. The fairy told her she would come again in the evening, when the princess was gone out; but bid her be sure not to tell her any lies, for if she did, she would punish her more severely than her sister had done.

When it was night, Elisa carried the prince something to eat, and the princess went to the grove of citrons; and the fairy in the mean time, curious to know what the ape had to say, went directly to the pavilion, where that mischievous imp gave her an account of all she had heard those young creatures talk of, and told her, that she saw Elisa loaded with eatables, which she told Philonice she was going to carry to a prince. Away went the fairy at this news to the citron grove, very much enraged against the princess, to see if the ape spoke truth, and determined to find out the mystery; and just as she had parted from Cleonice, found her, and followed her to the summer-house in the grove. There she was soon informed of what she wanted to know; for the prince no sooner saw Philonice, but he told her he was ready to die with impatience to see her again; that he

could not live under that hard restraint; and that if she had any kindness for him, she would consent that he should deliver her from those barbarous furies, and conduct her to her mother, who had languished many years for the grief of losing her. 'For my part,' said Elisa, 'I think you ought not to refuse to follow a prince, who was destined for you by those who had a right of disposing of you, since he promises to deliver you from this confinement, and carry you to your mother. 'But Elisa,' replied Philonice, 'do you think that I dote so much upon this unhappy abode, and that I would not accept of Anaxander's proposals, if I thought them feasible?' 'Ah! cruel fair,' interrupted the prince, 'tis only your unwillingness renders them impossible; I have vainly flattered myself with having a part in your heart; you have sucked in with time the barbarity of these devils in the shapes of women, and with joy will behold my death, since you will not consent to my just proposals.' 'Well then,' said the princess, 'I'll follow you, whatever happens; but when the thunder falls upon you, remember that it will not be in my power to secure you.'

The fairy could not bear this discourse any longer, but appeared as the princess had done speaking, who, as well as Elisa, was ready to die with fear. 'What could make thee so bold, audacious youth,' said she, addressing herself to Anaxander, 'to come to this place without our leave, and to be so vain as to think to take this princess away from us? Dost thou believe that we have educated her with so much care for thee? Notwithstanding all thy fine projects, thou shalt never see her more; therefore be gone immediately, for fear I punish thee more severely.' 'Alas! cruel fairy,' replied Anaxander, 'what punishment can be so horrible as to deprive me of the sight of my princess? If ever you have been sensible of pity, show it now, by favouring two hearts united by

love, and restoring me Philonice.' 'I own,' replied the fairy, 'if I was mistress of that princess's fate, I would grant you what you desire; for my heart, more inclinable to pity than to punish, would easily forgive thee a crime of which love made thee guilty: but, Anaxander, I am only the princess's guardian; she is a trust reposed in me by my sisters, and I must take a special care of what they commit to my charge: therefore once more I say, retire and leave this princess in quiet, if thou wouldst not create her new misfortunes.'

'Take no care of me, madam,' replied Philonice, emboldened by the fairy's goodness, 'if you deprive me of seeing Anaxander.' 'But Philonice,' answered the fairy, 'don't you dread my anger, when you make so open a confession; what's become of that obedience you promised to show to my will?' 'I confess, madam,' replied the princess, 'I deserve all your anger; I acknowledge my fault, but cannot repent: the commands of a mother I love, and my inclination, which attaches me to this prince, may perhaps stand for a sufficient excuse to you, if you would but follow the dictates of your own heart. Ah! madam, all the unfortunate persons in this place have found the effects of your compassion, and shall I be the only unhappy person among them?' 'It is not in my power,' said the fairy, 'to give you to this prince, since you are designed for another.' 'How!' cried Philonice, 'designed for another! No, madam, that's in vain; you may inflict on me the most cruel punishments, but cannot be mistress of my will.' 'Ah! my dear princess,' said Anaxander, 'how much am I obliged to you for so much goodness! 'Tis I, my princess, who must deliver you from this tyranny, and will punish with death the person for whom they design you, were he guarded by all the furies; for no person shall possess Philonice, and I live.' 'Alas!' said Elisa, who had not yet spoke, 'these menaces only provoke the good fairy; rather implore her

powerful aid: she expects only your obedience to allay your misfortunes. If she cannot render you altogether happy, yet her heart is not void of emotions of tenderness for that charming princess; make use of it, and depend upon my word you will not be long insensible of the effects of her compassion.' 'Farewell, Anaxander,' said Philonice, holding out her hand, 'let us believe Elisa, and yield to our fate, since we cannot do otherwise.' The prince took hold of the princess's hand, and kissed it in so great a transport, that he had almost disarmed Serpenta; who, that they might not perceive her sentiments, which she endeavoured to conceal as much as possible, pulled Philonice by the arm very roughly, and made her go into her tent, leaving the poor prince in the most deplorable state imaginable. He followed his dear princess with his eyes as far as he could, when Elisa made a sign to him to stay where he was, and she would come and bring him some news.

In the mean time, the fairy Serpenta shut Philonice into her tent, with orders not to stir out till she came again; and without saying what she further resolved to do, left her. But O heaven! how miserable was that poor princess's condition! Elisa could not comfort her in the least; the imagination only of being married to some monster, put her into so horrid a despair, that she could scarce breathe for sighing and sobbing, and in that melancholy manner spent the whole night. As soon as it was day, the fairy came into her room; 'Philonice,' said she, 'I have done what I could to get my sisters to consent to give you your liberty; I have boasted of your lover's merit, and told them, that it was a good action to restore a princess to her mother, and to endow you with all the gifts that lay in our power, that you had never displeased us, and it was unjust to force a princess to stay with us against her inclination: but all my remonstrances were in vain. They told me, they

had taken you away on purpose to bestow you upon the king of monsters, and ordered me to prepare you for it.' 'Alas! madam,' said Philonice, 'you shall sooner prepare me for death than that fatal marriage! What will become of poor Anaxander, if he never sees me more?' 'I can let you see that prince again,' replied the fairy; 'but as it is not in my power to bestow you upon him, that indulgence will but make you the more miserable; therefore resolve sooner to obey my sisters, than to love a prince, whose you can never be while we have power.' 'Sure,' cried Philonice, 'it cannot last long; for Heaven, wearied with so much injustice, will not always abandon unhappy mortals to the cruel tyranny of your barbarous sisters. I see, I see,' cried she in a prophetic manner, 'that adorable princess promised by the gods, coming to loose our chains, and reduce your sisters' power only to find out new inventions to embellish this place. Methinks I behold those furies turning great wheels in a river hard by, to furnish this enchanted palace and gardens with water; and by their bitter yells and cries, more horrible than those of the unfortunate persons they changed into wild beasts, they make all that pass by think hell broken loose. But for you, madam,' continued the princess, 'who never consented to the mischiefs your wicked sisters have done in the world, you shall not be one of their number; the princess knows as well how to reward as punish: she will distinguish you from the rest, by committing these beautiful gardens to your care, where you will enjoy the happiness of her august presence, and be caressed by her, while your sisters repent, but too late, of all their cruelties.'

Serpenta hearkened to this discourse of the princess with amazement, and was sensible she was inspired by some divinity, because that prophecy was written at the beginning of their empire; but there was no other mention made of the time, only

that it should come to pass in the reign of a most powerful and victorious prince; and though they saw that prince perform the most surprising things, and obtain the greatest victories, yet they still flattered themselves he was not the person meant by the oracle, and that that day whereon a princess should be born who would prove fatal to their empire, was not yet arrived. But the fairy finding all these things confirmed by Philonice, perceived that their ruin was nigh at hand, and resolved to inform her sisters of it, that they might consult how to avoid the impending danger; but in the mean time, told the princess, that she did not take her words for a prophecy, but rather looked upon them as the effect of her rage, telling her, that their power had been of long continuance, and would last to the end of the world. After that, she promised to use her utmost endeavours to make her happy, and assured her that, if she could not obtain any thing of her sisters, that while she was under her care she would give her the opportunity of seeing the prince; and then left her, to go and acquaint the other fairies with what had happened, who were all frightened, and the more, because the fairy Envy told them, that having a mind to change a prince that had displeased her into a bear, she could not do it. The fairy Rancour also complained, that she could not do all the mischief she wished; and in short, in their fear for the destruction of their empire, they consulted their magic book, and found Philonice's prophecy to be very true. Enraged at their hard fate, which they saw draw so nigh, they redoubled their cruelties, of which Philonice, we may believe, had her share. They immediately sent Serpenta for her, and loading her with injuries, told her she must prepare to marry the husband they had provided for her the next day; and ordered Serpenta to show her her spouse in the icy hall.

The fairy, for fear of provoking her sisters more,

took the princess by the hand, and carried her into the hall, where the prince of monsters waited for her. He was like the Polyphemus of the poets, but he had a hog's snout, which rendered his voice so very terrible, that poor Philonice was ready to die away with fear, when he asked her if she would consent to marry him. And when the princess with tears told him, she should prefer death a thousand times before him, the monster, without being the least moved by them, no more than the hateful fairies before him, told her she must make him amends for the torments he had endured, and think soon of obeying him; and then went from her without the least emotion of pity. Serpenta carried her back again to her tent, more like a dead corpse than a living person, and not knowing how to comfort her, conveyed the prince to her in a thick cloud, and dissolving that vapour, led him close to her, saying, 'I have brought Anaxander here to you, concert your measures together:' and then left them.

The prince was transported with joy to see his princess again, but could not guess what made her so insensible of all his endearing expressions, and to be in tears. Elisa bore her company in this melancholy, insomuch that he could not get one word out of either of them. 'Why,' my princess,' said Anaxander, 'will you not tell me the cause of those tears? I flattered myself, that my presence might have somewhat allayed your misfortunes, and that the pleasure of knowing all the love you have inspired me with, might suspend your grief: do you believe that I am less concerned? Yet, charmed at the opportunity I have of swearing an eternal constancy to you, whatever I must suffer to deserve you, still the joy of seeing you again out-balances all my sorrows; and if you loved me, Philonice, with the same passion I do you, my presence would have the same effect on your heart.' 'Ah! cruel prince,' replied the princess, 'do not

complete my misery by your reproaches ; you know but too well the value I have for you, but are ignorant of all our misfortunes. The fairy Serpenta would have had her barbarous sisters consent to our happiness ; but they, inflexible to her entreaties, are resolved to give me to a frightful monster, whom they acknowledge for their king ; and can you now want to know the cause of my crying ? Ah ! my dear Anaxander, the source will be dried up, and these hellish furies feeding on my tears, will not let me put an end to them by death. The compassionate Serpenta has told me she can do no more for us than to give us the sad pleasure of complaining together for the last time.' ' Ah ! madam,' cried the prince, ' you will not deserve all her favours, if you don't make a right use of them : I know very well the meaning of her last words, and the misfortunes prepared for us. Did not she say, I will go and fetch the prince, that you may concert your measures with him ? What do you think, madam, are the measures I should advise you to take ? Can you believe that she, knowing my love for you, hopes I will persuade you to give yourself to the king of monsters ? No, madam, she means that you should follow the advice I gave you in the summer-house in the grove, and that while you are free, and your keeper opens the prison-doors, you should go away : have a care that it is not too late ; make use of those precious moments given you, they quickly glide away, and will never come again.' ' Alas ! madam,' said Elisa, seeing the princess unresolved what to do, ' why do you stay here ? The fairy will undoubtedly conceal us in our flight, and we shall meet with no obstacle in our way to the princess your mother.' ' Alas ! how vainly do you flatter yourself,' replied the disconsolate princess, ' to believe it so easy a matter to avoid the ill fate which pursues me !' ' But,' said Elisa, ' can you be more unhappy ? and

what risk do you run in taking our advice?' 'Well then,' said the princess, 'let us go; but yet remember, Anaxander, that I am doing what I should not do, in taking you for my guide.' 'You shall have no cause, madam,' replied the prince, 'to complain; love shall be responsible for all.'

After this discourse, Elisa went and fetched what jewels they had; and they all three went out of the pavilion to hide themselves in the grove till night, but were very much surprised to see themselves surrounded by the same thick cloud which concealed the prince: and not doubting but that Serpenta favoured their retreat, and having no occasion to wait till night, followed Anaxander, who pursued his old path. When it was dark, and they were got out of sight of the gardens, the fairy Serpenta came to them, and ordered them to travel always by night, and to make all the haste they could into their own territories, assuring them, that as soon as they were within them, they were out of the fairies' power, and of all things to beware of day-light.

After this kind advice the fairy took her leave, and they went forward; and the prince soon after perceiving a great number of horsemen making towards them, began to be under some apprehensions; but that fear was soon removed, when he found them to be his gentleman and attendants, who told him, they were sent to meet him by a man who brought a letter from him, which they were all sensible was another mark of the fairy's care. They all immediately mounted horses, and leaving the great road, went before day-break to the first habitation they found, where the prince, for fear Philonice's beauty might discover them, obliged her and Elisa to put on man's apparel. At night they took horse again, and travelled with all expedition possible; and this they did throughout their journey, the princess's desire making her

support the fatigue with great resolution, though at the same time Anaxander was in great pain for his dear Philonice, lest she should fall sick.

In this manner they got within a night's journey of home. The hopes of being in safety gave new life to the whole troop. Never were any people more gay and merry, they could talk of nothing but the happiness they should enjoy. 'What a pleasure will it be to me,' said the princess, 'to see my mother again! O heavens! how charmingly shall we spend our days! I see already the beacons, in a little time we shall be out of danger.' 'Would to Heaven we were,' replied Elisa; 'but methinks I hear some noise behind us: too desirous of reaching home, we have travelled too late, for see day appears, and that was forbid us by Serpenta. Here-upon the prince listening, and hearing a great noise of men and horses, began to be uneasy, and made the princess and Elisa go somewhat before, with some of his retinue to defend them, while the rest stayed with him. Philonice would not leave him; but upon his protestations to overtake her as soon as he knew who they were, she at last consented. But before she had got far, the prince perceived a great body of monstrous men, and the king of monsters at their head, who having been informed of Philonice's escape, had pursued her with all haste, to punish her for slighting his alliance, with the fairy Rancour on one side of him, exasperating him against that beautiful princess.

As soon as the prince saw this frightful troop, he put himself into a posture of defence; which the fairy Rancour observing, advanced first. 'See there,' said she to the king of monsters, 'Philonice's lover, whom my sister Serpenta would have persuaded us to prefer before you; be a witness of the revenge I'll take of him.' In saying these words, she touched Anaxander with her wand, but all in vain, her magic had no force, and the prince was nevertheless able to fight with those monsters,

who, though they had boars' heads, yet their bodies were of human shape. The fairy swelling with rage, left the prince instantly, venting a thousand curses upon him, and flew directly after the princess, who she knew was gone before, and overtook her, when she thought she had nothing to fear; and catching hold of her delicate hair, lifted her up into the air, and returning back with her to the place where Anaxander was fighting with that monstrous troop, stopped just over his head, and raising her voice, cried out, 'See, prince, my power is not always restrained; forbear that unprofitable combat, the delivery of this fugitive princess out of my hands will be a more glorious enterprise for you: and you, prince of monsters,' continued she, 'leave that unhappy wretch; your revenge will be greater in giving him his life than by putting an end to his misfortunes by a speedy death.'

Upon these words the fight immediately ceased, for the prince at the sight of Philonice fell into a swoon, with the grief of not being able to assist her; and when he came to himself again, saw not one of the monsters, who all went away as soon as they saw that the fairy Rancour had got Philonice in her power. She transported her back to the fairy abode, and carrying her into a vaulted hall of their palace, where all the fairies were assembled together; 'Behold here, sisters,' said Rancour, 'that guilty fugitive, who left us to follow a rash youth, whom I have punished for his insolence; she must be made an example of, that all who shall dare displease us may tremble at the mentioning of her punishment.' 'We leave her to you,' answered all the fairies, 'she is your prize, and you may revenge yourself on that ungrateful princess.' 'That task should be mine,' said the king of monsters, 'I pretend to be master of her fate, since you gave her me when she was twelve years old.' The fairies agreed that the king was in the right, and that they could not dispose of the princess; Rancour con-

sented with reluctancy, though with the hopes that the prince of monsters would be as cruel as herself. In short, the poor victim was delivered to him, and he, without being in the least moved with her tears and complaints, hurried her away to a frightful den; where he told her, if she would marry him, he would forgive her flight, and make her the queen of monsters, and mistress of all his treasures. The princess told him, that the only thing that could induce her to accept of such a proposition would be to find out a way to deliver herself of him; and therefore desired him to be satisfied with making her as miserable as he could, without her own consent. 'Well then,' said he, 'since thou wilt be so, thou shalt:' and with that, carrying her down steps below that dreadful den, and opening a gate, showed her a large grassy plain, watered by a clear brook, and bounded by a rock, to which he fastened her by a long chain, and driving some monsters of all kinds out of his stables, told her, that since she would not be their queen she must be their shepherdess; and that to have them at her command, she needed but to touch them with a crook he gave her, and afterwards left this poor unhappy princess so frightened that she would have raised pity in a heart of stone; who, whenever she saw those creatures coming near, she cried and shrieked out, and keeping close to the rock, made use of her crook to put them off.

In the mean time, the unhappy Anaxander was in the utmost despair, not knowing which way to follow his Philonice; when Elisa returning as soon as the princess was taken from her, came to him. 'Ah! my dear Elisa,' said he, 'where shall I find my princess again?' 'Without doubt,' said Elisa, 'she is carried back again to the fairy abode, and perhaps, by the means of the fairy Serpenta, I may see her, and let her know that you survived the combat with the monsters.' 'Alas!' said the

prince, 'certainly it had been better that I had died, than to live incapable of serving Philonice.' 'Follow me,' replied Elisa, 'and I hope we may once more see that lovely princess.' After this they clapped spurs to their horses, and with an incredible speed reached the fairy abode in a few days; and when it was night, went by the old way into the gardens, where they found Serpenta, who told Anaxander, that her barbarous sisters, as soon as Rancour had delivered Philonice into their cruel hands, gave her to the king of monsters. 'Ah! compassionate fairy,' cried the prince, 'can you let so charming a person suffer? And will you not afford me the means of dying at her feet, if I cannot free her from her unhappy fate?' 'It is not in my power to change her destiny,' said the fairy, 'nor in yours; but the time will come when she shall be happy. All that I can do for you now, is to conduct you and Elisa to the place where she passes away her tedious days, in the shape of some monster, for fear the king of that subterraneous abode should know you.' Whereupon touching them with her wand, they immediately became centaurs; and then giving them a certain herb, of which they needed but to taste to recover their former shapes, went with them to the plain of monsters, where the unfortunate Philonice watched her terrible flock night and day. There at day-break they found the princess laid on the rock, with her crook in one hand, and her head leaning on the other, while tears trickled down from her eyes upon her tender breasts, which were half naked. The noise they made awakened her, and up she started, thinking they were some new monsters; when the prince, to remove her fears, said, 'Since, divine princess, none but monsters are suffered to approach you, be not surprised that Elisa and I appear under this horrible form, for nothing is impossible to love and friendship when joined. The fairy Serpenta, according to her usual compassion,

hath transformed us into this shape, to give us the pleasure of passing away our time with you.' 'Alas! Anaxander,' answered the princess, after recovering her surprise, 'what demon, an enemy to your lives, hath conducted you and Elisa here? Were not my miseries great enough before, but you must add to them? The fear lest you should be discovered by the tyrant under whose power I live, and by the most cruel punishments, pay dear for the pleasure of seeing me. Ah! my dear Elisa,' continued she, 'if you love me, carry the prince back again, and do not by your imprudence make me be the cause of his death.' 'Entertain no fears for the charming Elisa and me,' replied Anaxander; 'for when we tell you that the fairy Serpenta brought us hither, you need not be under any apprehensions.'

By this time the sun began to rise, and the monstrous flock to rouse themselves with terrible roarings and howlings; which so frightened Elisa, who had not been used to them, that she ran on the other side of the rock, and finding it hollow, went precipitately into it, but was very much amazed to find a chamber hung with mourning, lighted by two crystal lamps, and in the middle of it a young lady in black, who seemed, notwithstanding the tears that trickled down her cheeks, to be very beautiful, sitting by a black coffin. The surprise she was in at this unexpected sight made her shriek out so loud, that the prince and princess, who were following her, but were a great way off, heard her, and made all the haste they could after her. The presence of the princess disengaged the afflicted lady from performing what she was about; and endeavouring to dry up her tears, which hindered her from speaking, she, addressing herself to Philonice, said, 'What unhappy fate brings you hither? Is it chance, or the barbarians that inhabit this place, that force you to come and mingle tears with me.' 'The destiny, madam,' replied the princess,

‘that constrains you, obliges us to inhabit this hellish place; therefore if your grief can be assuaged by the company of persons as miserable as yourself, we offer you that sad comfort.’ ‘My grief,’ answered the stranger, ‘is of that nature that it can never have an end; for the most perfect workmanship of the gods, and all that my soul took delight in, is enclosed within this coffin, and I pass away my days in giving him an assistance in vain: I perceive,’ said she, seeing that Philonice was amazed at her last words, ‘that you don’t comprehend that the person for whom I grieve can stand in need of my assistance, after having told you he is in this coffin; but, madam, that you may be the better informed of this adventure, I will tell you the occasion of my punishment, which renews my sorrows.’

As the princess was about to answer her, a complaining voice, which she heard from the coffin, stopped her. The stranger, redoubling her tears, made incredible efforts to open it, and Philonice, the prince, and Elisa, used all their endeavours to help her. ‘Trouble not yourselves in vain,’ said the voice, ‘let me fulfil my fate in this melancholy tomb; a day will come, which is not far off, when I shall behold the light again, and tell you, my dear Melicerta, that the cold icy grave cannot affect my love; till then, rejoice for the comfort Heaven has sent you in the presence of a prince and princess as unhappy as thyself.’

After these words the voice was heard no more, and Melicerta, throwing her arms about Philonice’s neck, said, ‘Ah! how blessed, madam, am I in your presence, to hear my husband promise a more happy time, and to hope to see him once again. But is not this a dream?’ replied she, falling down on a couch from which she had risen; ‘certainly my senses, disturbed by the length of my misfortunes, make me believe impossibilities.’ ‘No, madam,’ said Philonice, ‘you are not deceived in

what you heard, we heard the same; and Heaven undoubtedly, weary with the punishments inflicted on so many innocent persons, will send us succours proportionable to our miseries: and this is not only declared by the dead, but foretold by the living.' 'Ah!' madam,' said Melicerta, 'how much am I obliged to you, for confirming what I durst not believe! But where is that prince,' said she, looking about her, 'my husband spoke of? Can this obliging centaur, who was so kind to endeavour to assist my poor Uphidamentus, be him?' 'Yes, madam,' said Anaxander, 'I am he, though forced by my perverse fate to appear under this extraordinary figure.' 'I must own,' said Melicerta, 'that I see very surprising things, and cannot help having a curiosity to know your adventures, since I have given my word to that fair lady to satisfy hers whenever she pleases.' 'It should be now, madam,' replied Philonice, 'if I was not obliged to take my leave of you for the remaining part of this day, for fear the king of monsters, who sometimes comes to see if I perform my duty, should find me absent, and should abridge me of the liberty I have. For you, generous prince,' added she, 'stay here with the charming Melicerta, and quitting your disguise, show her you are deserving of her esteem; while my dear Elisa, throwing off her metamorphosis likewise, informs this beautiful lady, by relating my history, that she is not the only miserable person.' But do you think, my princess,' said Anaxander, 'that I can part with you so soon; that satisfied with having seen you but a moment, I have not a thousand things to say to you?' 'At night,' replied Philonice, 'I'll come and hear them all; but be so complaisant to me, my Anaxander, as not to show yourself before my Argus; the emotion he would see in my countenance would inform him what we have so much reason to conceal.'

After these arguments she left him, and got but just in time upon the rock before the frightful

king appeared. 'You are very gay to-day, Philonice,' said he; 'I see none of those tears on your face as usual; your punishment begins either to be easy to you, or else you intend to consent to marry me. Speak,' continued he, sweetening her with fair words; 'I am yet inclined to receive you: but take care how you provoke me by a refusal, for what you have hitherto undergone is nothing to be compared with what you must suffer if you deny me.' The princess shuddered at this discourse; but at last told him plainly, that she must now yield to so much constancy, and desired but till the return of the new moon to offer up a sacrifice to that goddess. The monster, very well satisfied, answered, that he would grant it her, provided she would not deceive him, though a month seemed too long for his impatience; and in the mean time would go tell the fairies, and order his subjects to prepare all things for a magnificent solemnization of his nuptials. As soon as he was gone, the princess had a great mind to have returned to Uphidamentus's tomb; but fearing he might come again that day, stayed till it was night. When she went into the room, Elisa had just finished her history. Melicerta expressed how much she interested herself in her troubles, and the prince told her a hundred times, in transports never felt by any lover besides him, that he had much ado to support her absence, desiring her for the future to exact no more such cruel proofs of obedience. The princess answered his passion with great tenderness; and afterwards addressing herself to Melicerta, said, 'It is your turn now, madam, to gratify my curiosity, when I can listen to you without the dread of being disturbed by my cruel tyrant.' Melicerta told the princess her request was very just; and to lose no more time, began as follows.

THE HISTORY

OF

THE PRINCESS MELICERTA.

‘I AM the daughter, madam,’ said she, ‘of a sovereign prince below the Rhine. I have two brothers, who signalized their courage in a war which has been carried on by almost all Europe against the king of this country, who, to the shame of so many crowned heads, is not to be conquered, whatever forces they bring against him. While my father and brothers were employed in defending their dominions against the conquest of this victorious prince, I was brought up under my mother with all imaginable care, and wanted no education to make me an accomplished princess. When the campaign was finished, and the warriors were returned home, the fame of the small stock of beauty with which Heaven had blessed me, brought almost all the young lords and princes to my father’s court: but of all the princes, Uphidamentus so much excelled the rest, that I could not help entertaining a secret inclination for him. All his actions were graceful beyond every thing I had seen; and from the extraordinary ardour and respect with which he always addressed himself to me, I soon found that his heart was touched with a most violent passion. And that he might not discover the advantageous sentiments I had of him, I avoided giving him any opportunities of a declaration.

‘In this constraint the winter was spent, and the spring calling the armies again into the field, I could not prevent, in his taking his leave, his per-

ceiving some emotions of my heart. But with what transports of joy did he receive those marks of my tenderness! He made a thousand protestations of loving me eternally; and would never have given over repeating them, but that he was told my father and brothers waited for him to be gone. And I was so happy in this affair, that the absence of so many near relations gave me an opportunity of concealing the mortal grief I was in for his departure. I spent all that summer in the most insupportable uneasiness; and had not winter approaching calmed my troubles, I could not have borne them. Upon advice of my father's return, my mother and I went a great way to meet them; and after the prince had saluted my mother, he came to me with an eagerness that was observed by all the court, and all the way in our return to court rode by my coach-side, and said all the tender things his passion could suggest, which I heard with the utmost pleasure: besides, he appeared so much more amiable, that my heart could not deny the conquest he had made.

'In this tender conversation we arrived at the palace, and from that time every day increased our loves; and the prince knowing himself to be master of a very plentiful fortune, asked my leave to demand me of my father; which I readily gave him. Unwilling to defer his happiness any longer, he went directly to my father, who received him very handsomely; and though he promised me to him, yet would not consent that we should be married before a peace, alleging, that it would not look well for a soldier to solemnize nuptials when all Europe groaned under the burden of a heavy war. Uphidamentus came and told me his answer, and complained hard, to find his private happiness must depend on the public good; while I endeavoured to persuade him that the reasons my father gave were very just.

'From that day we spent our time the most plea

santly in the world: we saw each other almost every hour; and should have been happy if that time had always been. But alas! the spring returned again, and we must part! It is impossible to express our griefs. For my part, when I heard of the orders given out for taking the field, I fell in a swoon upon my bed, while my brothers took Uphidamentus out of my chamber. Alas! we both in a manner divined what happened, and had a secret foresight that our absence would be attended with death. After my swoon I fell into a violent fever, which in a few days brought me to death's door. My mother was inconsolable, and never left me a moment, till by the strength of youth and good remedies, I recovered. When I was able to go abroad, I asked my mother to go to a country seat, some leagues distant from the town, where I spent my time in thinking on Uphidamentus, and counted the days, hours, and minutes, when I should see him again. One day after dinner, when my thoughts were more employed than ordinary on my tenderness, I took a walk into an adjacent forest, and walked musing in a pleasant path, which was somewhat dark, and the more agreeable to the humour I was in. I went farther than I thought; and finding myself weary, sat down under a tree, and fell asleep. But, O heavens! how confused was I when I awoke and found myself in a frightful den, and your tyrant, attended with the fairy Rancour and her sisters Envy and Cruelty, standing by me. I could not tell what to think, whether I was among the living or the dead; and just as I was going to ask, the fairy Rancour said to me, Bless Heaven, Melicerta, that for thy good fortune we happened to pass through the forests where thou wert lain asleep: thy beauty surprised the king of monsters, and he was so much struck with thy charms, that we immediately took thee away, to make thee queen of all that mighty king possesses. Accept of so great an honour as thou

oughtest to do, and by thy obedience merit our friendship. I thought, said I, I owed no obedience to any but my parents, and cannot comprehend what right you have to command over me, nor what justice there is in what you have done by me. We have no regulation of our actions but our wills, said Rancour: all the world knows our power; and happy are they who, like you, find favour in our eyes; which, if you are wise, you will make a good use of, or dread our anger. Why, what can you do worse to me, replied I, than to force me away from my parents, to give me to an execrable monster? Either give me my liberty or take away my life. Go, said the one-eyed monster, don't trouble yourselves about the reluctance she shows; leave me alone with her, I know how to reduce her to obedience. Ah! madam, cried I, throwing myself at Rancour's feet, if ever you were sensible of pity, leave me not with your king, for I shall certainly die if you do. The fairy, relenting at my grief, though the first time she ever did in her life, told the monster she would take care to dispose me to obey him. The king consented, and I was put into Rancour's hands, who carried me to the fairy abode, where she showed me all the beauties of that place. After that, she conducted me to her pavilion, which as you know, stands just by the great grove, and is very rich in gold and jewels, and gave me magnificent habits, and neglected nothing to make me forget the injury done me. But all this usage could not dry up my tears: my absence from my father and mother afflicted me very sensibly, and the idea of never seeing Uphidamentus more made me almost distracted.

In the mean time the king of monsters was impatient to see that I was not disposed to marry him; and Rancour, weary of a softness so contrary to her nature, told me one day, that I abused their goodness; that I must think of conforming to their will, or prepare for the most cruel punishment.

Neither my tears nor sighs could move her enraged spirit, but away she hurried me to this cursed place, and abandoning me to my despair, left me rather dead than alive. When she was going, I called after her, and said, Why, madam, will you force me to marry the king of monsters, since I am promised to Uphidamentus? And you know I ought not to break my vows. Rancour had no relish for my excuses; and without hearing me any longer, left me with this wicked tyrant, who is a thousand times more cruel than frightful; and after she was gone I fainted away. When I came to myself, which was without any assistance from him, he told me, that I did not deserve that he should take any care of me; that he would not marry me, for that the fairies had provided a beautiful young princess for him (which, madam, was undoubtedly yourself); but that notwithstanding I should not be more happy, for since I was so fond of Uphidamentus, he would fetch him to partake of my punishments. In this and such-like conversation we spent that horrible night together; and as soon as the morning appeared, Rancour came to us, and bid me in a severe manner follow her, which I did trembling, till we came to this horrid cave, where I saw this coffin covered with a black cloth, which she took off, and showed me Uphidamentus dead. Never was grief equal to mine at this dismal sight! I said and did all that the most violent love could inspire, and would willingly have died with this dear object of my tenderness. The deplorable state I was in at the sight of this unhappy prince, would have melted the most strong heart but that of this cruel fairy, who, as if by what she had done she had given me some comfort, put down the black cloth again; and taking two or three turns about the coffin, went away, telling me in a sarcastical way, that I ought to be satisfied, since she left me with him I loved. As soon as ever her back was turned I ran to lift up the coffin-

lid: but, O heavens! how much amazed was I to find it fastened! Upon which I redoubled my tears. But when I heard my Uphidamentus sigh from within, judge of my despair! I made the most incredible efforts to open the coffin, and called both gods and men to my assistance, but all in vain: then again, hearing nothing stir, I believed my dear spouse was stifled. In these cruel agitations I passed the whole night, almost distracted; and when again my ears were struck with the same sighing, I ran to the coffin, but with the same success. From that fatal time I have never failed hearing him sigh and moan just at the same hour; and always forgetting that it is not in my power to help him, yet I strive to open the coffin, as you saw me.'

CONTINUATION OF THE TYRANNY OF
THE FAIRIES DESTROYED.

HERE Melicerta, almost drowned in tears and grief, made an end of her story. Philonice, the prince, and Elisa, did what they could to comfort her, and make her hope her misfortunes would soon have an end: but the sighings beginning as usual, she ran to the coffin with the same eagerness as before, not regarding what those amiable persons said to her. In the mean time, the king of monsters returned from giving his orders to the fairies to prepare every thing to celebrate his marriage with Philonice, to tell her, that no solemnity had ever appeared so noble in the kingdom of fairies as his wedding should, and withal to conduct her to a magnificent apartment he had provided for her till that day came; and amazed not to find her there, looked about to see which way the chain might direct him, and followed her into the cave just as Uphidamentus's sighings ceased. Alas! how inexpressible was the fright our lovers were in! They stood perfectly motionless, while the king of monsters loaded Philonice with injurious and opprobrious language: but to pass that by, and come to facts, he took her by the arm, and by force pulled her out of the cave. Anaxander attempted to rescue the princess, when the monster looking on him scornfully, said, 'Learn, rash youth, to know thy strength; and to increase this false creature's punishment, come and partake torments with her.' At the same time Anaxander found himself bound by the same chain that Philonice was fastened to, and forced to follow that monstrous tyrant as well as she: and though he

who with Philonice threw himself at her feet, to thank her for his life. The princess raised them both up with her natural bounty, and turning about to Serpenta, said, taking Philonice by the hand, 'Go, Serpenta, and conduct us to the palace: I know you never contributed to the mischiefs your wicked sisters have done, therefore I esteem you, and shall keep you to embellish by your art this pleasant abode for the greatest king in the world, who, after he has given peace to Europe, will come to repose himself, after his great toils, in these charming gardens. Find out new inventions every day to please him, and add to nature all that the fairy art is capable of performing. But above all, that none may be unhappy in this abode of pleasures, go afterwards, prudent Serpenta, and deliver all those innocent victims from their enchantments, and bring them to me.'

After this she went, attended by Philonice, Anaxander, and all her court, to the palace, where she professed a great friendship for the princess, while all her retinue gazed on her beauty with admiration, and were charmed with her graceful mien. In the mean time Serpenta returned, leading Cleonice, followed by her dear dragon, and presented her to the princess, and after telling her that she deserved her protection, related all her misfortunes; which raised so much pity in the breast of the beneficent princess, that, unwilling to defer her happiness any longer, touched Philoxipus, who immediately quitting that terrible form, appeared the same as when he gained his charming spouse's heart; who was so overjoyed, that if Philonice had not supported her she had fainted in that ecstasy. After them came the two turtles, who recovering their former shapes, thanked the divine princess, and showed her, by their polite manner of address and paying their compliments, that they were not unworthy the relief Heaven had sent them. At the same time, the statues on the terrace, re-ani-

mated with the same life the malicious fairies had taken, came and made the hall ring again with the praises they bestowed on the princess. But in the midst of all this joy, Melicerta was absent, as well as the friendly Elisa, who was not suffered by the king of monsters to follow Philonice, and who were both ignorant of this surprising change, and poured forth torrents of salt tears. But when Serpenta told the princess that Uphidamentus's enchantment could not be destroyed but by her presence, she hastened to the rocky cave, just when they, through despair, had relinquished all hopes. So melancholy and beautiful a subject affected the great princess's compassion in so lively a manner, that without the least delay she ran and uncovered the coffin in which Uphidamentus lay, who at the same instant rose and got out. But if Melicerta and Elisa were astonished to see the princess, how much more surprised were they to see Uphidamentus alive? Melicerta, without regarding who had delivered him from the fetters of cold death, ran and embraced the dear object of her tenderness, while Elisa did the same to Philonice; but at last, reflecting on, and ashamed of their ill conduct, they went and asked their kind benefactress's pardon, who, never weary of doing good, asked Serpenta if any more unfortunates stood in need of her assistance. The fairy told her, none could be unhappy wherever she was, and that she had done enough for that time. 'Come then,' said the princess, 'let us go taste the sweets of that repose we want, and leave this place, which cannot be over agreeable to Melicerta.'

After these words, they all left that horrible den, and returned to the palace, where, persuaded that they had nothing more to fear, they enjoyed a perfect happiness. When it grew late in the evening they all took their leaves of the princess, and retired to their apartments, where they had the more liberty of discoursing in private, and tasted so

much pleasure in entertaining each other on their loves, that the night, in respect to those they had spent so sorrowfully before, was gone before they could well tell where they were. Above all, Melicerta could not forbear asking Uphidamentus how he was conveyed into that coffin, and how he lived in it so long without being stifled. 'I cannot tell you, charming Melicerta,' said he, 'by what enchantment I lived and died every day since I returned from making a campaign; but you may easily judge of my despair when I lost you: I retired to my own apartment, resolved never to see my country more till I had found you, and with these thoughts went to bed, and without knowing how, I was transported in that coffin in which you found me. I awoke every day just as if it had been out of a deep sleep, found myself confined in that abode of the dead, endeavoured to get out, sighed, heard you, and then falling again into my former lethargy, became insensible. You know as well as I how long the time was; and all I can tell you is, that my heart ever burnt with the same flame that your bright eyes first kindled.'

Uphidamentus here finished his discourse, and Melicerta having told him that it grew late, he retired, as did also all the other lovers. The next morning the fairy Serpenta prepared magnificent habits covered over with gold and jewels, for the adorable princess, which she accepted of very favourably, and mounting a triumphal chariot, which the fairy had also provided for her at the palace-gates, went, attended by these illustrious slaves, to meet the victorious king, to whom she presented all those charming persons, and whom he received with an air of grandeur and sweetness natural to him. He was surprised at the sight of so many beauties, especially with Philonice's, and was besides so much taken with the good mien of her lover, that he wished he would but reside at his court; and the sovereign princess taking as great a fancy to Phi-

lonice, told her that night, that she could not resolve to part with her. Philonice made answer, that she was too happy in being prevented by her goodness from attaching herself to her; that she had been informed by Serpenta that her mother was dead, and in that misfortune nothing could comfort her but the dedicating her life to her service, and therefore she might always command her.

In the mean time great preparations were making to solemnize the sovereign princess's nuptials, than which none were ever more magnificent and gallant. All the princes showed their address in tournaments and horse-races, and the princesses were dressed so richly, and in such variety of beautiful colours, as showed the judgment of the fairy Serpenta. But among all these beauties, the lovely princess's charms were so piercing that none could look on her without admiration. After this feast was over, which lasted nine days, in which there was shown all the grandeur that a powerful monarch and a skilful fairy were capable of setting forth, Uphidamentus taking upon him to pay the compliment of all the princes, as Melicerta did for the princesses, told the happy bride and bridegroom, that they should always preserve a living remembrance of all their favours, and so took their leaves. The fairy Serpenta, that nothing might be wanting on her part, provided equipages suitable to all their births, and in her adieu promised them an eternal friendship. But when Philonice, Melicerta, and Cleonice, came to part, a flood of tears poured down from their eyes, though the last had not far to go. In short, they all embraced with great love and a sincere friendship, and in a little time arrived, without any ill accident, in their principalities, and gave new joy to their subjects by their presence.

Philonice and the kind Elisa stayed behind with the princess. Anaxander, prompted by his love,

asked a recompense with so much ardour, that Philonice could not refuse him: their marriage was honoured by the presence of the king and queen; and the fairy, doting on that lovely person, crowned her with all the gifts she was mistress of. Anaxander, pleased with his happy fate, and serving so great a king, performed all the duties of a tender husband, and preserved a growing passion.

THE END.

